BIRMINGHAM
PUBLIC LIBRARIES

REFERENCE
LIBRARY

DISCARDED

391816

FOR USE IN THE
LIBRARY ONLY

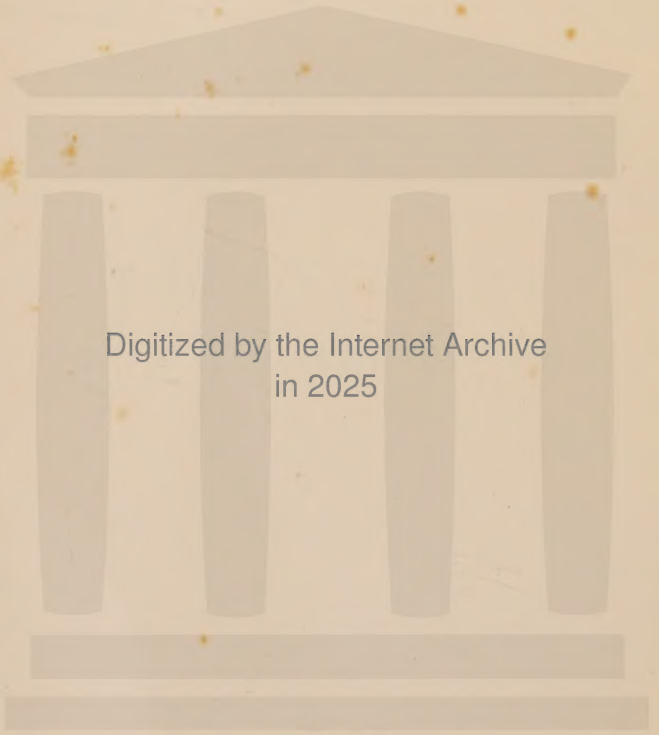
P 10674

910.4
BAR

TC 354

The Rev.
J. H. Brinkley.
with the author's kind regards
April 15. 1890

THE NEW FAR WEST
AND THE OLD FAR EAST.


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/newfairwestoldfa0000when

A JINRIKISHA AT YOKOHAMA.

BIRMINGHAM
REFERENCE
LIBRARY.

THE

NEW FAR WEST

AND

THE OLD FAR EAST,

BEING NOTES OF A TOUR IN

NORTH AMERICA, JAPAN, CHINA, CEYLON, ETC.

BY

W. HENRY BARNEBY,

AUTHOR OF "LIFE AND LABOUR IN THE FAR FAR WEST," ETC.

WITH MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

LONDON: EDWARD STANFORD,

26 & 27 COCKSPUR STREET, CHARING CROSS, S.W.

1889.

[*All rights reserved*]

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE

391816 DISCARDED

TO

THE RIGHT HON. SIR MICHAEL E. HICKS-BEACH, BART.,

M.P., D.C.L.,

PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF TRADE,

AS A SMALL TOKEN OF AFFECTION AND REGARD

THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

In publishing this volume, I wish to point out to my readers that I have purposely avoided going over old ground. In my last work entitled *Life and Labour in the Far Far West*, published in 1884, I described many places in Canada, revisited in my recent tour. I do not consider a repetition of the same facts necessary; and though in some cases I may be obliged to mention places visited before (for the sake of comparison), it will be as briefly as possible—Granville, now Vancouver City, in British Columbia, excepted.

The new ground in Canada, over which I lately travelled, was a district recently opened up by the Manitoba and North Western Railway, through the "park-like lands of the Fertile Belt;" from Portage-la-Prairie to Langenburg, and by the Canadian Pacific Railway, from Calgary over the Rocky, Selkirk, and Cascade Mountains to the new terminal city of Vancouver.

It was owing to the invitation of a friend (the Vice-President of the Manitoba and North Western Railway), who asked me to accompany him in his private director's "car," over both his own line and that of the Canadian Pacific Railway, that I was induced to make this my third visit to the Dominion of Canada; and the more especially as I was offered facilities for visiting certain

people who had settled there, and who had been guided by my advice in selecting the locality of their future homes. I was anxious to see how they were prospering, and to hear from themselves their impressions of the country; fancying that letters home are not always quite so unbiassed as they should be, but that they often from somewhat interested motives paint the country in too rosy colours. This portion of my book will comprise that under the title of *The New Far West*.

Those uninterested in emigration or farming in Canada are recommended to skip chapters VII., VIII. and IX. altogether.

After leaving Canada and the United States, I returned home viâ Japan, China, Ceylon, and Egypt—all new countries to me, my experiences in those regions being described in the portion of the volume entitled *The Old Far East*. I cannot flatter myself that all parts of this volume will be of equal interest to every reader, but the chapters referring to the agricultural lands of Canada may be useful to intending emigrants, and the others are the result of my personal observations, which though cut short and rendered meagre in parts by a severe illness, still I trust may interest those who have not yet visited those far distant lands.

In conclusion, I wish to thank those gentlemen who have taken the trouble of verifying my views, and in particular the Rev. Phipps Onslow, of Upper Sapey Rectory, Worcester, who has perused and slightly corrected this volume previous to going to press.

W. Henry Barneby.

Bredenbury Court, Bromyard, Herefordshire, and Longworth, Hereford. Carlton Club, S.W., June 1889.

CONTENTS.

CHAP.		PAGE
I.	TORONTO TO WINNIPEG—CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY ...	1
II.	WINNIPEG TO BANFF AND DONALD, OVER THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS—CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY	11
III.	DONALD TO REVELSTOKE, OVER THE SELKIRK RANGE—CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY	26
IV.	REVELSTOKE OVER THE GOLD RANGE AND CASCADE RANGE TO VANCOUVER CITY, BRITISH COLUMBIA—CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY	38
V.	VANCOUVER CITY, BRITISH COLUMBIA	50
VI.	LULU ISLAND AND CAPILANO CREEK—VANCOUVER CITY TO VICTORIA, VANCOUVER ISLAND	63
VII.	"THE PARK-LIKE LANDS OF THE FERTILE BELT." MANITOBA—BINSCARTH	74
VIII.	"THE PARK-LIKE LANDS OF THE FERTILE BELT." MANITOBA—LANGENBURG—CHURCHBRIDGE—SOLSGIRTH ...	92
IX.	"THE PARK-LIKE LANDS OF THE FERTILE BELT." MANITOBA—SHOAL LAKE—MINNEDOSA—RAPID CITY—NEEPAWA	106
X.	VICTORIA, VANCOUVER ISLAND—BRITISH COLUMBIA ...	121
XI.	VICTORIA, B.C., TO SAN FRANCISCO, U.S.A.	134
XII.	THE PACIFIC OCEAN—YOKOHAMA, JAPAN	153
XIII.	JAPAN (*continued*)	170
XIV.	JAPAN (*continued*)	186
XV.	JAPAN (*continued*)	203
XVI.	JAPAN (*continued*)	221
XVII.	JAPAN (*continued*)	232
XVIII.	HONG KONG—CANTON	245

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE

CHAP.		PAGE
XIX.	HONG KONG—CEYLON	257
XX.	CEYLON	270
XXI.	EN ROUTE HOME—CONCLUSION	279
	APPENDIX A	291
	APPENDIX B	292
	APPENDIX C	294
	APPENDIX D—I. to IV.	298
	APPENDIX E	311
	APPENDIX F	312

MAPS.

1.	THE NEW FAR WEST, FROM LAKE SUPERIOR TO VANCOUVER ISLAND	*To face p.* 148
2.	A KEY MAP TO THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF YOKOHAMA, JAPAN	„ 202
3.	A MAP OF THE WORLD, SHOWING THE AUTHOR'S ROUTE	„ 290

ILLUSTRATIONS.

1.	A JINRIKISHA AT YOKOHAMA	*Frontispiece*
2.	OX WAGONS STARTING FOR CARIBOO ...	*To face p.* 39
3.	GORGE ON THE FRASER RIVER	„ 43
4.	BINSCARTH FARM, MANITOBA	„ 81
5.	FUJI-AMA, JAPAN	„ 160
6.	KIGA, NEAR MYANOSHITA, JAPAN	„ 167
7.	A PARTY AT NIKKO, JAPAN	„ 196
8.	ASCENT TO A SHOGUN'S TOMB	„ 202

THE NEW FAR WEST.

THE NEW FAR WEST

AND THE OLD FAR EAST.

CHAPTER I.

TORONTO TO WINNIPEG.—CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

Prairie Fires—Wooden Railway Bridges—Dining Car—Emigrants' Comforts—A Lonely Station—Change of Reckoning Time—Scotch Settlers—Courteous Officials—Depreciation of Land—Good Land Neglected.

We left Toronto by the Northern Railway, and in ten hours' time reached North Bay Station, on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, between Montreal and Vancouver City, about 364 miles west from Montreal. Here we had to wait a considerable time, as the Pacific Express was already two hours late on its journey, so we were able to look about us. North Bay is situated on Lake Nipissing, a rather pretty lake, dotted with islands, and the town itself is said to be a rising place. It is reported that there is some good land in the neighbourhood; but if so,

it is the last we noted on our journey for many miles west. But as it is a "junction station," there must be a fair prospect of some business doing here.

Upon the arrival of the Canadian Pacific train, we travelled along the north shore of Lake Nipissing, passing through forest mostly very much burnt. In the open spaces cleared by fire young self-sown trees were growing; but in other parts, where the fires had not done their work so thoroughly, we steamed through miles and miles of bare, blackened poles, showing what terrible destruction had been caused by the ravages of these unchecked forest fires. Rocks, charred trees, and scrub brushwood formed the order of the day, and succeeded each other in very monotonous regularity.

The train kept up a good pace, quickening at times, especially down some of the inclines, where it appeared to go almost too fast; but doubtless this was in order to make up for lost time. I was struck by the great number of wooden bridges we passed over; keeping them in efficient repair will prove a heavy expense some day. On each bridge I noticed water barrels marked "C. P. R. fire barrel" dotted along on each side, in case of fire from falling cinders. Every precaution is taken with these bridges; and a number of watchmen are kept especially to examine each of

the principal ones immediately after the passing of a train.

We passed Sudbury in the course of the afternoon, from which place a branch line is being made to Sault-St.-Marie, a narrow strait between Lakes Huron and Superior, over which a bridge was being built (since completed). The country now appeared quite uninhabited, and we only noticed an occasional settler's or platelayer's log house; but even these were very rarely to be seen. We saw but one saw-mill, and only passed one passenger and one freight train during the day. I cannot see where the traffic to pay for this part of the railway is expected to come from. At present one passenger train is started six times in the week from each end of the line—west to east, and east to west; so there must be a string of trains running at equal distances, for it takes five days fourteen hours to reach Vancouver City from Montreal, and *vice versâ*—the distance being 2906 miles; a long way for the same car to run, but the locomotives are changed at certain points. It is a great convenience for travellers to have the same carriages all the time; though, to home readers, the idea of stepping into a "through carriage" for a run of nearly six days, over a distance of almost 3000 miles, must appear strange.

A dining car was attached to our train from 8 A.M.

to 8 P.M., so there was no occasion for refreshment rooms at the stations; but I do not know how emigrants get on, or what chance they have of buying anything. Their comfort is, however, considerably studied, and they are supplied with convenient bed racks, like the "Pullman's" in some respects, but with no mattresses. The permanent way and rolling stock of the Canadian Pacific Railway are excellent, and the carriages superior to any I have seen elsewhere, either in the States or Canada. The tariff in the dining car is moderate, three shillings being the fixed charge for each meal, and the catering is very good indeed.

There is also a very appreciable difference between the courtesy of the officials of this line and that which I have noticed as conspicuous for its absence in many other parts. A leaf out of the C. P. R. book might in this respect be taken with advantages by employés elsewhere.

A traveller between North Bay and Winnipeg, a distance of over 1200 miles, must not expect to see any rich agricultural lands, for if he does he will be disappointed. Minerals there are said to be in abundance, but these are not generally visible at present. On leaving Onaping we continued to pass through forest, lake, and scrub wood scenery, all very monotonous, for about 100 miles. We were told that this forest is about

400 miles in length, and every part of it is very much blackened and charred by forest fires. It was a pleasant change when, after some hours of darkness, we caught the first view of Lake Superior at Heron Bay. The engineering work along the north side of the lake must have been exceedingly heavy and difficult to carry through, especially before reaching Jack-fish Bay, where the line is taken through granite rocks of the most formidable description. Jack-fish Station, on the bay of that name, did not appear a desirable situation in which to spend a long winter, its only surroundings consisting of a pair of cabins and a fisherman's boat.

After ascending a steep incline, we plunged into the forests and rocks again, and proceeded to Schreiber, a large depôt for railway people, platelayers, &c., but nothing more. It was, however, quite refreshing to see a few houses again. After this we travelled on through some very good lake and forest scenery to Nepigon Bay, where we crossed the river of that name, which runs from Lake Nepigon, famous for its trout fishing (and also for its mosquitos). The views of Lake Superior from Jack-fish Bay up to Red Rock Bay were exceedingly fine.

During the rebellion in 1885[1] the corps of volunteers under General Middleton were conveyed a considerable

[1] See Appendix A.

distance by the Canadian Pacific Railroad; but at that time the line between Jack-fish and Red Rock Bays (a distance of about 70 miles) was not completed, owing to the very heavy rock cutting before alluded to. The volunteers marched a great part of this distance, over the frozen surface of the lake, and after submitting to great hardships, took train again at Red Rock Bay.

We took on board two or three passengers at Nepigon, the first who had availed themselves of the train since we joined it at North Bay, a distance of 564 miles. This tends to corroborate the theory of there not being many local passengers in this part. At Port Arthur we came upon a partially open country, where a few cows were grazing. These were the first we had seen for 629 miles, the whole of the intervening country being apparently (so far as we could judge) uninhabited and devoid of cultivation.

Port Arthur is very well situated on Lake Superior, and is the steamboat junction for Owen Sound, on Georgian Bay, Ontario. A few miles more and we arrived at Fort William, an old Hudson Bay Company's trading station, and here we stopped to have our train examined after its long run of 1000 miles from Montreal. From this point westwards, the new mode (to us) of reckoning time was used by the railway company,

namely, one to twenty-four o'clock, beginning at midnight.

Soon after leaving Fort William we skirted the Kaministiquia river (said to be very good for trout, and almost a virgin stream for fishing), which is well wooded on either side. The trees in this district are untouched by fire, and thus form a most delightful change after witnessing the devastation caused elsewhere. Lake and forest followed each other in due succession until we emerged at Selkirk Station, about twenty miles from Winnipeg. The settlement hard by was formed some years ago by Lord Selkirk, and named after him. It is said that the settlers here have intermixed very much with the half-breeds; but the present race still speak broad Scotch. There was palpable evidence on all sides that these people are poor farmers, and have made no progress. Shortly afterwards we arrived at Winnipeg, a distance of 1059 miles from North Bay (where we had joined the Pacific Express), and 1423 miles from Montreal. I must confess that I have never seen a more hopeless country through which to run a railway, and I cannot understand how this section of over 1000 miles out of 2900 miles can possibly be expected to pay, except perhaps as a through connection. Briefly speaking, this (say) 3000 miles of railway between Montreal

and Vancouver City may be divided as follows—1000 miles of forests and rock, 1000 miles of prairie and agricultural lands, 1000 miles of mountain and wastes.

Four years had passed since I was last at Winnipeg; and during that time the suburbs of the town have been greatly extended, but in the city itself I did not think there was much difference, except in "Main Street"; this has been very much improved, and is now paved with wood, and many of the houses have been rebuilt, some with a rather top-heavy style of "battlement," giving the street a somewhat irregular appearance. The various back streets appear to have been at a standstill, and the magnificent streets laid out to the right and left of Main Street are still unbuilt, and consist of side-walks and telegraph-poles only. Excepting Main Street, all the streets are in a deplorable state of ruts and unevenness; the declivities at the corners appear complete traps, certain to overturn any carriage other than the native buggy. There seemed to me to be a want of "go" about the place in comparison to what I had observed in 1883, and the streets were very empty; but this, I was told, was due to the farmers all now being busy in the country, as harvest operations were in full progress.

While at Winnipeg I took the opportunity of visit-

ing the small property I had purchased in 1881, near Otterbourne, 30 miles south of Winnipeg. Mr. Herbert Power, who has now such a practical knowledge of land in Manitoba, accompanied me, as I was anxious to hear his opinion of the property, and of the quality of the land. On reaching Otterbourne Station, Captain Leckie, the postmaster, drove us out the three miles in a very primitive buggy. First of all we visited the brothers McVicar, who live on a neighbouring section, and whose acquaintance I had made in 1883. Since then their father has built a new house about a mile off; but this was the only improvement I could notice in the Otterbourne district in the last four years. The McVicars were again most hospitable, and, having freely expressed themselves to the effect that they would like to hang "all them speculators," very kindly offered to show me my land. The depth of soil there is about four feet, and Mr. Power, Captain Leckie, and Neven McVicar all agreed that it was land of a very first-rate description. At the same time, this and other land around has gone down in value quite 30 to 50 per cent. since I was last here in 1883; in fact, it is difficult to put a price on it, as there are no buyers. All the land round my sections, except that occupied by the McVicars, is still "unsettled," and held by non-residents. I have

on former occasions pointed out the mistake people make by rushing far West (unless they are miners), instead of settling down on the rich lands of the Red River Valley; and I am in no fear of contradiction when I repeat that this is the best land, not only in Manitoba, but I believe in the whole of Canada and British Columbia. Yet the population is small and scattered, and the money-making power of the settlers does not appear to be very rapid; for when I reminded McVicar of how he had told me when I was at Little Bredenbury before that he could not get married because there were no girls, he replied, "There are no girls at all now, and I could not keep a wife if I had one."

As regards the climate here,[1] a severe hailstorm had occurred about the middle of July, and had considerably injured the standing crops; but it was purely local, and was also very partial, striking one field and sparing the next. The McVicars said that at the time we were there (the end of August) the frost was beginning to whiten the grass.

[1] For further information as to climate, see *Life and Labour in the Far Far West*, by W. Henry Barneby. Cassell and Co., London, 1884.

CHAPTER II.

WINNIPEG TO BANFF AND DONALD, OVER THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS, CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

A Burnt Prairie—Untidy Houses—Ogilvie Elevators—A Barren Country—Traffic in Buffalo Bones—A Successful Coal Mine—A Gathering of Monarchs—A Cure for Rheumatism—Primitive Bathing Establishment—An Original Advertisement—Anthracite Coal Mine—A new Field for Alpine Climbers—A Difficult Pass—Change of Time.

LEAVING Winnipeg for the west, I was exceedingly sorry not to revisit Southern Manitoba[1] by the way, in order to see what improvements (if any) had taken place there since 1883. This district is traversed by the South-Western branch of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and is a part of Manitoba, in which I take great interest. On account of the superior quality of some of the land, it is a favourite district for *bonâ fide* settlers and emigrants, though it has to my mind been somewhat overlooked by the general public.

However, by following the route adopted, I had an

[1] See *Life and Labour in the Far Far West.*

opportunity of observing the whole of the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. The prairie immediately adjoining the track was much burnt, owing to fires started by falling cinders or sparks from passing locomotives; and perhaps the comparative absence of "settlement" may be due partly to this, as well as to the fact of the land being held by speculators. The Manitoba and North-Western Railway, and the district adjoining now opened up for settlers, which will be described later on after visiting Vancouver City, branches off at Portage la Prairie. This place I now passed for the fourth time in my life; it is one of the oldest settlements, and is almost entirely devoted to wheat raising. The late autumn is, I think, a very favourable time to see the country,—for the stacks are finished, and are dotted about in every direction; but at Burnside (the next station to Portage la Prairie) the wheat-fields cease, and rough unreclaimed land again appears. The wheat-farming round Portage always strikes me as superior to any other in Manitoba or the North-West Territory; round Carberry, too, there is a considerable amount of good farming. Brandon, again, is said to be a head centre for grain growing; but I remember that in 1883, when I inspected this district, I was more struck with the business prosperity of the town, than with the look of the district and the neighbourhood from an agri-

cultural point of view. Brandon itself now (1887) appears to have developed; several buildings which were in wood at the time of my last visit are now re-erected in stone, and there are also some new public buildings. On the northern side of the station, however, several poor-looking structures have recently been put up, and the neighbourhood of the station generally does not do credit to the rest of the place, being neglected and untidy; this is a pity, as Brandon bears such a good name.

The next few towns we passed did not appear to have made any recent progress, till reaching Elkhorn, where considerable improvement was visible; and its neighbour Virden has made even greater strides still. A large proportion of the land passed through to-day is not worth cultivating; I need not mention particular localities, but it must be understood that I am referring especially to lands adjoining the railway. Further away on each side there are many settled houses; and "Ogilvie's" elevators are to be seen at nearly all the stations; these have been, for the most part, erected since my last visit, and are a sure sign of the increased prosperity of the country, which is satisfactory. Mr. Ogilvie is the great miller, not only of the province of Manitoba, but also of the whole Dominion of Canada. At some stations there was competition, as I noticed

other elevators bearing the name of Messrs. McBean Brothers.

Virden has much increased in size since I was last there, and now possesses a cheese factory, a flour rolling mill, an English church, town-hall and school, and many new buildings for the growing population. Leaving Virden we passed several other places which I had visited in 1883, including the capital, Regina, and Moosejaw; and continued our journey westwards over a very bad bit of line (caused, I believe, by the softness of the land over which it passed), where our car, which was attached to the end of the train, shook in the most alarming manner, so that we fully expected it would leave the track. However, all went right, and after a very unpleasant experience of three and a half hours' rocking, the line improved.

The country west of Moosejaw, along the Canadian Pacific Railway, appears to be absolutely worthless for farming purposes, until within 40 or 50 miles of Calgary—a great deal is completely desert, with sage bush as the principal crop, and alkali abounds throughout the district. It is true that the Canadian Pacific Railway Company have started trial farms here and there. I cannot say how they are answering, but at any rate they stand alone; no settlers appear to have been tempted to follow the example, for I hardly

noticed any settlers' huts at all. The towns adjoining the various railway stations have, as a rule, not been much enlarged in the last four years. At Swift Current the principal traffic appeared to be huge piles of buffalo bones, which are found here on the prairie in great numbers, and are bought by the traders from the Indians to make into manure. Maple Creek has not made much advance in farming, but this place and Calgary are developing as shipping points for Montana cattle. The Americans send their cattle in bond to Maple Creek, whence they are despatched by rail; there is a duty of 20 dollars a head for each animal imported into Canada from the States. At Dunmore the North Western Coal and Navigation Company make a junction with the Canadian Pacific Railway. This little line is 109 miles long, and has only recently been opened, for the purpose of bringing coal from the Galt coal mines—a speculation started as a company by Sir Alexander Galt a few years ago, and which is proving a great success. Passing Medicine Hat, which has increased a little since 1883, and which for commercial purposes is probably a good centre, owing to the various coal mines in its vicinity, we continued our way through a very barren country, where the prairie was composed of loose shingle and pebbles, and where there was not a house or dwelling of any kind to be seen, except here and there an

occasional cabin. As I drove over it in 1883, I know that this class of land continues to within about 40 miles of Calgary; but there its character changes entirely, and Calgary is recognized as the head centre of the cattle and ranching business. Around Fort McLeod (to the south of the line) is the finest district in the Dominion for ranching, and the various companies and private individuals who follow this calling have already been described,[1] and are too well-known for there to be any need for me to touch on the subject now. A stage runs in five days from Calgary to Edmonton, which latter has the reputation of being also a fine country, though better for cattle and horses than wheat growing, owing to the summer frosts. Then again further north is the Peace River district, which is very well spoken of, but not much opened out as yet. At Calgary, which is beautifully situated, there is an excellent Immigrants and Enquiry Office, with a large immigrants' shed attached.

From here the foothills of the Rocky Mountains are seen, and the scenery rapidly improves, until at Banff, in the heart of the Rockies, it is very grand and striking indeed. This little town (which has sprung into existence during the last twelve months) is situated in

[1] See *Life and Labour in the Far Far West*, by W. Henry Barneby. Cassell and Co., London, 1884.

a wild rough valley at a spot from which many mountain valleys diverge; hence there are not one or two solitary mountains only to admire, but two or three dozen of them, all grand and majestic, but almost devoid of vegetation, except for a few trees growing apparently out of the solid rock. When I saw them the mountains all had a sprinkling of snow, but some of it is annual. They seemed like a gathering of "mountain monarchs" assembled here in conclave. The grandest, to my mind, and I believe also the highest, is the Cascade Mountain, said to be 10,000 feet high, but Banff itself is at such an elevation above the sea that it hardly looks its height; and this is the case with all others in the Rocky Mountain range, as far as my experience goes. Seen from Banff this portion of the range has a rugged grandeur, which would be relieved more or less by its pine forests, if these had not been damaged to an irreparable extent by fires which must at times have made the mountains look as if they themselves were all ablaze. The remnants of the forest are straight pines of no girth, looking, indeed, rather like a plantation; but the soil here, even in the bottom lands, would not allow of much growth.

Being detached from the train, and leaving our car on a siding, we took two buggies to view the beauties of the neighbourhood, and drove first to the "City," where

there was more bustle going on in erecting houses than in any other place I had seen along the line. Everything was new; the "City" consisted of at least as many tents as houses, but the preparations everywhere showed that in another year's time all this would be changed. We crossed the Bow River—a beautifully clear stream almost as blue as the Lake of Geneva—on a bridge made of wooden rafts fastened together; but this bridge is soon to give way to a new and ugly structure of light iron and wood. The road was excellent, as all these roads are; they are made by the Government, for the Dominion has taken possession of a district ten or more miles square here as a National Park (said to be 24 miles long and nine wide). I believe all the houses and shops here now being run up are under lease, and not freehold. We drove to the source of the Hot Springs, discovered only about three years ago. It is about 1000 feet above the river, and we found a very strong stream issuing from the side of the mountain, the temperature of the water being about 119°. It has all been reserved by the Dominion Government, and six-inch iron pipes have already been laid to convey this valuable property to baths, &c., for the benefit of the public. It is said to be a first-rate cure for rheumatism and other ailments. New baths have now just been erected, but the primitive ones of the previous

year took my fancy most, simply a wooden covering or shed divided into two, in both of which holes about 15 feet by 10 feet were dug out of the solid rock to serve as baths, the water flowing straight through them. The division between the two was of planks, one being for ladies, the other for gentlemen. All this has now given way to a new erection with zinc baths and a large wooden one as a plunge bath, still rather primitive. Into these the hot water rushes fresh from the spring. I could hardly hold my hand in it, so I thought it advisable to decline a plunge in case I should come out lobster fashion. There was no touting; everything seemed open to any one to inspect; and it is evident that as yet Banff has not been spoilt by the tourist element. But I fear in the course of a few years, owing to its attractions and its natural beauties, all this will be changed. There was only one advertisement, and that such a natural and primitive one that no one could object to it. Some poor person who had sought a cure and found it here, had hung up his crutch with this inscription, "The man who used this crutch is cured, and gone home."

I think I have never seen anything to compare with the "cave" and natural "basin" here. The former is now approached by a tunnel, but until quite recently the only access was from a small hole above into a

natural cave about 30 feet deep, at the bottom of which was a pool of sulphurous water—as clear and bright as crystal—rising from a strong spring below. This cave was till lately perfect, quite round, with a vaulted roof; the walls and dome are all stalactite, at the top of which is the hole through which the steam evaporated, which led to its discovery three years ago by a working man who was a "prospector." A little wooden platform has now been placed all round, for the convenience of bathers. The "Basin" is about 300 yards away, and is another warm sulphur spring, bubbling up through the rock into a natural pool; but in order to deepen it a little a wall has been erected, and it is now about 6 feet deep by 30 feet square. A little chalet has been built outside with dressing-rooms, but the bath itself is unenclosed. This and the cave are the most perfect baths I have ever seen, and are quite unique; their temperature is lower than that of the hot spring from the mountains mentioned previously. Banff has great natural advantages, but whether its distance from centres of civilization will preclude its being visited by thousands remains to be seen. I cannot help thinking we shall hear a good deal of this little spot in the Rocky Mountains and its national park in the near future; but the whole thing is in the hands of the Government.

From here we visited the coal-mines of the Canadian Anthracite Company, close to the next station east from Banff. This mine only commenced working November, 1886; already there is an hotel, a store, and several houses; about 150 hands were employed, and I was told many more men would shortly be wanted. We walked straight in, a distance of about 400 yards, along a level about 20 feet above the railway; it was very wet underfoot, but there was plenty of space to walk upright. There were two other branches besides the one we traversed, and a good deal of blasting was going on in another shaft, which shook the whole place and made it feel a little uncomfortable: at least so said a Canadian who was walking next me, and who was more accustomed to this sort of thing than I was.

Leaving Banff and continuing our journey westward, the sunrise was beautiful, tinting with a warm red glow all the snow-capped summits of the Rockies within sight. The railway follows the valley of the Bow River, which is guarded by immense mountains on either side, Castle Mountain being the one of the greatest importance. Later on we reached the summit valley, 5300 feet above the sea. This valley appears to be a certain medium width for a time, until it contracts and becomes the Kicking Horse Pass, a much narrower defile. Many of the innumerable mountains

in this part are still unnamed, and this would make a grand field for adventure for Alpine climbers, with opportunities of giving names of their own choice to these "snow-capped giants" of the Rockies. Here again many trees were scorched and burnt, their blackened stems spoiling the lovely scenery a great deal; but I was glad to see a good growth of seedlings rising amongst their ashes, so in a few years I hope these forests may be green once more. After passing Silver City (started when silver was expected to be worked here, but now a poor miserable place, a mere collection of shabby-looking log huts), there were unmistakable signs that we were approaching the summit. Frost and a thick snow were visible on the track and adjacent land. The stunted spruce and poplar grew smaller, and the valley and mountains all had a very sterile look.

At Laggan our carriage-wheels were examined, and then we steamed for the summit, passing Mount Macdonald on our way; and, neither stopping at the summit station nor at Stephen, we began at once to descend the western slope of the mountains. From Hector to Field a most magnificent panorama lay before us as we continued our gradual but sure descent for a distance of eight miles. During this time we passed Mount Stephen, a magnificent mountain, 12,000 feet

high. At Field there is a comfortable hotel, in the hands of the C. P. R., and half an hour is allowed for breakfast. The snow soon disappeared as we descended to the westward, and the timber began to increase in size; but beyond Field the forests were again terribly damaged by fire, whole mountain sides being quite black with charred timber.

Leaving Palliser we entered the cañon of the smaller Kicking Horse Pass, where there was but just room for the river and the railway, sometimes indeed barely room for the two. Thus we proceeded for miles, with immense overhanging mountains above us, passing through tunnels, and on the verge of precipices. It is truly a wonder that a railway could have been constructed along such a course; and yet without such a communication as this, the thread could never have been drawn to connect British Columbia with the rest of the Dominion. At one point, where there appeared but just room for the river only, a tunnel had been bored for the passage of the train, but it was through soft material, and not long ago it fell in. A wonderful curve has now been made outside the tunnel bordering on the river bank, and on this the line is laid for the train to twist round; the curve was so great that from our car at the rear end of the train we could plainly see the broadside of the engine.

We descended from the Rockies into the Columbia River Valley at Golden City, the station for the Kootenay district. Here I made inquiries about the s.s. *Duchess*, which, ascending the river 100 miles to Windermere, is a great help to any one wishing to visit the Kootenay Valley. I was, however, told that she could now only go half the distance, as the water in the river was too low; and that in another fortnight, say the middle of September, she would cease running altogether for this season. The railway followed the course of the valley to Donald, distant 2445 miles west from Montreal, and 461 east from Vancouver City. By our watches it was just noon; but this being the commencement of the Pacific section of the line, the time was here put back an hour by the clock. We had now crossed the Rocky Mountains, our descent at Golden City having terminated that portion of our journey. On the opposite side of the valley rose the Selkirk range, and this we were next to traverse. The Columbia Valley divides these two chains of mountains, and Donald is most beautifully situated between them. While here, Mr. Baker kindly arranged with the superintendent of the Pacific section of the line that our car should be sent on with a special engine at 2 P.M., so as to give me an opportunity of calling upon my old friend, Mr. Justice Crease, of Victoria, who was

holding the Assizes at Donald. I found him sitting in Court, but he soon had an opportunity to adjourn for a time, and we went together to his house, which was nicely situated in a pine forest overlooking the river. I was much struck by the very superior look of the people I saw in Court, many of them *employés* of the Canadian Pacific Railway, who are a highly respectable class of men, and by the Grand Jury in particular.

CHAPTER III.

DONALD TO REVELSTOKE, OVER THE SELKIRK RANGE—CAMBRIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

Engineering Skill—A Lonely Station—Magnificent Scenery—The Highest Bridge in the World—Precautions against Fire—Dangers of Winter Travelling—A Narrow Defile—Eight Miles of Snow-sheds—A Splendid Glacier—Strange Effects of a Tornado—Mr. Caine, M.P.—Railway Loops—Chinese Camps.

CONTINUING our journey westwards from Donald over the Selkirk range, in British Columbia, our route lay first along the bank of the Columbia River. The grade was a steep one, and dangerously liable to falls of stones and boulders and loose earth from above. Our special engine took our car about eleven miles, and we were then hooked on to a ballast train, and conveyed as far as Bear Creek Station, where we had to halt for the night; it being too late, owing to the delay caused by waiting for an eastward-bound ballast train, for us to reach Glacier House Station, which had been our proposed stopping-place.

The ascent of the Selkirks is by Rogers' Pass, and is very steep; the track is laid along the face of the mountain overlooking the river, the gorge is a very narrow one, and the scenery is of the grandest description; snow-capped mountain peaks were visible on all sides, their lower slopes being clothed with magnificent pine forests. We passed over two very high trestle bridges, one 156 feet high, called Mountain Creek, and the other 298 feet high and 450 feet long, called Stony Creek. Some of the travelling was not very pleasant, for the work seemed so new, and the face of the cuttings was composed of loose sand and shingle, which were continually silting down; we heard that only a few days previously some of these loose boulders had caused the upset of two coaches of the Pacific express, being, in fact, the train from which we had been detached at Donald. The line throughout is a marvellous piece of engineering skill and perseverance; and it is astonishing how this continuous chain of passes could have been discovered, which led to the construction of this wonderful line of railway through a wilderness of pine forests, among mountains thousands of feet above the level of the sea, far away from any civilization.

The siding at Bear Creek Station, where our car remained for the night, was in the midst of a thick

forest, high up on the mountain side, near the top of the Selkirks, far away from any population; but this made no difference to us in our travelling home, as our larder was well supplied for a lengthened outing. It was a beautiful, solitary spot, with the Beaver River flowing far below, and magnificent mountain peaks rising all around, showing their snowy summits over the heads of the tall pine-trees. A station was placed here on account of the water supply; for as there are no houses of any description in the neighbourhood, of course passengers can hardly ever be expected to present themselves. The air was very pure and exhilarating; the weather was perfection, clear, bright, and warm, with only a slight breeze,—and under these very favourable conditions for enjoyment we passed through some of the most magnificent scenery it is possible to behold in the world. I have previously attempted to describe the beauties of the Rockies at Banff; but in point of scenery they are not to be compared to the Selkirks; and, besides, on the latter the timber is much finer, and the vegetation far more luxuriant. In this respect there is on the Rockies a marked change on the Pacific side, but it is more especially noticeable on the Selkirks, for the trees gradually and strikingly increase in size, and ferns and moss and forest vegetation of every description begin to present themselves in rich profusion.

Before breakfast I walked down to Stony Creek Bridge, which we had crossed the previous night. It is said to be the highest in the world, and is supported in the centre by an immense wooden tower, with a smaller one at either end. There was a water tank close by, and an iron hose was run along the top of the bridge near the rails, in order to turn on water in case of fire ; at one end was a house for a watchman to guard the structure, which was all of wood. The great care taken by the directors of the Canadian Pacific Railway to insure the safety of its passengers, and to guard against accidents, is noticeable along the whole line, in this and in many other ways.

When the ballast train returned with its morning load, our car was attached to it for conveyance to "Glacier" Station, ten miles further on, where we were to wait the arrival of the ordinary passenger train to take us on to Ashcroft. The route still lay high up on the mountain side far above the Beaver River, through the midst of a fine forest of spruce, hemlock, and fir. We were fortunate in making our trip in what I was told was the best time of the year for seeing this country, viz. September and October ; for in the winter there is a great deal of snow, and in 1886 this pass (Rogers' Pass) was blocked for several weeks. Snow commences to fall usually in November, and lasts till

March; this latter month and April are generally the most dangerous months here for travelling, on account of the falling masses of boulders and loose gravel, which constitute in a great measure the formation of the mountain side along which the course of the line has been laid. This danger will be very materially lessened by the snow and boulder tunnels now in course of construction; these are being made in the strongest possible manner, and indeed all is being done that can be done for the protection of the trains and their freight; but at the same time these tunnels of course naturally very seriously interfere with the views of the magnificent scenery, which would otherwise be visible from the train. It was our good fortune to see these views as well as it is possible to see them, for our car had plate-glass windows all round, and as it was the only passenger carriage on the freight train, we could procure both front and rear views; the only objection being that when one's attention was startled and riveted by one magnificent bit of scenery, there would come a shout from some one of the party from the other end of the car, to go and look at an equally fine view there; so that there was a constant rushing backwards and forwards from one end of our fifty feet car to the other. In almost the narrowest part of the defile, into the depths of which the sun's rays could seldom if ever

penetrate, the fine head of Mount Carroll (5558 feet high) rises above the railway on the one hand, with Mount Hermit (4983 feet high) on the other.

Steaming on between these two snow-capped guardians of the pass, we continued our way, and gradually the valley widened, and we found ourselves at Rogers' Pass Station; with magnificent precipitous mountains all round us, where the trees, even below the timber-line, failed to find a footing. Mounts Carroll and Hermit were still the grandest objects in the view; and I fully think that no mountain scenery can possibly surpass the scenery here, and that a little further on at Glacier. At Rogers' Pass Station sufficient ground had been cleared for the erection of a very small town of wooden shanties, but the stumps of the forest trees were left all around. Soon we arrived at the Summit house of the Selkirk range; and from here the finest view of any was obtained, combining in beautiful juxtaposition rock, snow, and glaciers; with timber and patches of grass on the lower ground; the lights and shadows over the whole being simply perfect. We now passed through numerous and lengthy snow-sheds, extending in places over eight continuous miles of the run. They are made of British Columbian cedar; I should fear there might be some danger of their catching fire when thoroughly dry.

Glacier Station (pronounced here "Glazier") is approached down an incline.

Here the scenery is most wonderful; on the one side the huge glacier itself coming down from a frowning mountain, guarded by Mount Sir Donald, about 11,000 feet high, and the Syndicate Peak; and then turning the other way there was a beautiful view of the Illecillewaet Valley, on the further side of which rose Mount Ross and a crowd of other mountains, partially clothed with pine forests, which in this case I am glad to say were untouched by fire. There is a small hotel at Glacier, kept by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, and the manager told me that a large new one was to be built very shortly; fishponds and gardens were already being planned, but I am glad to have seen the place before these contemplated changes are made, for its natural charm and beauty will not be improved by them. We walked up to see the glacier, and on our way passed through forest in a perfectly primeval state, where the ground under our feet was soft with decayed timber. We came upon a most curious section, in a tract of about three acres, which must have been visited by a tornado; the trunks of the trees, black with age, were lying as it were in one huge mass, and twisted and twirled about in every direction. This could not have been the work of an avalanche or landslip, as there was

no break or passage in the forest all round. The glacier is a huge one, but I did not notice any large crevasses like those in the Swiss glaciers, and therefore the effect of the beautiful blue shades caused by these was missing. A mountain peak rose high above the glacier, and to the right of this a new moon was (at 1.50 P.M.) clearly visible.

In due time our car was attached to the ordinary train and we proceeded on our journey. Travelling in a private car there are many opportunities for doing little acts of kindness and of showing hospitality, one of which appears to have been appreciated by the author of *A Trip Round the World* (Mr. W. S. Caine, M.P.), published in 1888, in whose book at p. 109 I find the following remarks referring to us and our car, which I venture to insert here, to explain more fully an outsider's and total stranger's opinion of the comfort in which we were travelling, and the special advantages we had of seeing the country, which I, for one, fully appreciated, although not for the first time :—

"Leaving Glacier House on Wednesday, the 21st, we found attached to the train one of the handsome private travelling carriages which are used by directors and officials on the long lines which cross the American continent, and which are travelling homes of both comfort and luxury. Shortly after starting, a coloured

servant brought me a card bearing the name of Mr. Baker, the General Superintendent of the Manitoba and North-Western Railway, a line which opens up a fine agricultural district north of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Mr. Baker wished my daughter and me to ride through the beautiful scenery of the Selkirk range in his carriage, which, being at the tail of the train, commanded a clear view, and he also asked us to dine with him afterwards. He first showed us over his car, in which he lives all the year round for nine days out of fourteen, travelling up and down his line. It was a carriage somewhat longer than a North-Western first-class coach. It was divided into a dining-room, large drawing-room, kitchen, pantry, and two comfortable bedrooms, all handsomely furnished, with a small platform or terrace at each end, on one of which were kept the stores in ice-lined boxes, and the other was a sort of balcony on which to sit and view the passing scenery. An admirable dinner was served, consisting of soup, oysters, roast beef, two vegetables, pudding, and dessert, with a cup of excellent coffee. Mr. Baker was taking a holiday with some English friends. The car was shunted at any station along the line which they wished to visit, and the party were enjoying excellent opportunities for sport on the many lakes along the prairie—the resorts of a great variety of wild-fowl—as well as

being able to see the whole scenery of the Rockies and the Selkirks by daylight, by hooking on to freight and ballast trains. We left them behind about 10 o'clock P.M. on an arm of the great Shuswap Lake, where they had good duck-shooting next day, while Mr. Baker killed six trout over 2lbs. each."

Mr. Caine does not add what he told us, viz., that at the moment the coloured servant (our factotum Frank, a negro) entered the Pullman sleeper and presented Mr. Baker's card, a lively conversation was going on among the occupants (Lord Herschell and Mr. Caine, I believe, among the number) as to the inconvenience occasioned by the presence of the new-comers (our car), for, as it was attached to the rear-end of the train, it was blocking the best view of one of the finest parts of the Selkirks. The invitation alluded to by Mr. Caine worked an immediate change in the aspect of the question, so far as he was concerned, and I dare say he enjoyed the scenery all the more after experiencing the temporary disappointment caused by our sudden appearance.

We proceeded on our journey, descending by what are called the C. P. R. "loops" into the Illecillewaet Valley below. These "loops" are a series of doubles, or zigzags, by which an easy descent is made. Although very well engineered, they cannot be compared with

similar zigzags to be seen on some European railways, notably in Switzerland and Italy. We accomplished the descent safely and easily, and then sped on westwards at a lively pace. The view of the twin mountains, Sir Donald and the Syndicate Peak, was very fine, looking back; there were several smaller peaks in close proximity, which might perhaps be appropriately named after some of the less prominent members of the syndicate. As we descended lower and lower, the trees gradually increased in size, and the difference in the vegetation on the Atlantic and Pacific slopes was again most remarkable;—as I have said before, the latter is far more soft and luxuriant.

We continued to have lovely peeps of mountains through openings in the forest during the whole afternoon, and much congratulated ourselves on our good fortune in not having been troubled by any forest fires throughout our journey; they are very prevalent in July and August, and then (as I have found on former occasions) the smoke is so thick that one may travel for days without being able to see anything of the country. We passed the Albert Cañon and its tremendous fissure of 250 feet, through which the waters of the Illecillewaet rush; and then soon reached Revelstoke, which may be considered the termination of the Selkirk Pass. An immense number of Chinese were being employed here.

as labourers on the railway; they were almost the first we had seen, but as we continued our journey we passed by many of their camps—always a pretty sight at night, but rather a dirty one when seen by the broad light of day. There was no "farm land" at Revelstoke, nor indeed had I seen any during the whole day; and it may be roughly said that there are no settlements worth mentioning between Donald and Kamloops. There is also scarcely any attempt at private hotel-enterprise in any of the districts now being opened to tourists (with the exception of Banff); so the C. P. R. will obtain a monopoly through their hotels already built or in course of construction; and a very profitable business they will find it.

CHAPTER IV.

REVELSTOKE OVER THE GOLD RANGE AND CASCADE RANGE TO VANCOUVER CITY, BRITISH COLUMBIA—CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

A Solitary Walk—An Indian Village—A Fruitful Garden—Irrigation—Destruction of Bunch-grass—Over-grazing—The Sage-bush—Desolation—A Chinese Village—Swiss Scenery—The Fraser Valley—A Deserted Coach-road—An Abandoned Water Route—Disappointed Speculators—A National Railway.

From Revelstoke the country was almost uninhabited until we reached Sushwap Lake, after passing over the Gold Range; but here there were several settlements besides those at Sushwap and Kamloops; in fact, the land here is better and more settled than any we had yet met with on our journey through British Columbia. As we found we should be delayed on reaching Kamloops, we decided to stop for the night at Ashcroft, on the Thompson River, so that I might, on the following day, pay a visit to my friend Mr. Cornwall (the late Lieut.-Governor of British Columbia). Accordingly, in the morning the rest of the party went out fishing in

OX WAGONS STARTING FOR CARIBOO, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

REFERENCE

the Thompson, a fine, broad river; and I started to walk the three miles to my friend's house, over a barren-looking, hilly country, with absolutely no vegetation whatever at this time of the year, excepting occasional patches of sage-bush. This surprised me extremely, for I had always understood that this locality was the centre of the "bunch-grass" district. As I ascended the mountain side to reach the valley beyond, I obtained some very fine views westwards, and also of the "benches" of the Thompson, *i. e.* large flat stretches of land falling gradually lower and lower down to the river, resembling to a certain extent the steppes in Russia. The solitude of this vast and apparently uninhabited country was very oppressive, and I was not sorry to come to an Indian village, though I found all the inhabitants were out fishing. By the way I called upon Mr. Henry Cornwall (the late Lieut.-Governor's brother); he lives on the old Cariboo Road, in a house which used formerly, before the line of communication was altered, to be a store and house of entertainment for the miners passing backwards and forwards between Victoria and the gold-fields. A good harvest must have been made here in those days of high prices, a dollar and a half (6*s.*) being the usual price then for a miner's dinner.

My friend the late Lieut.-Governor's house was

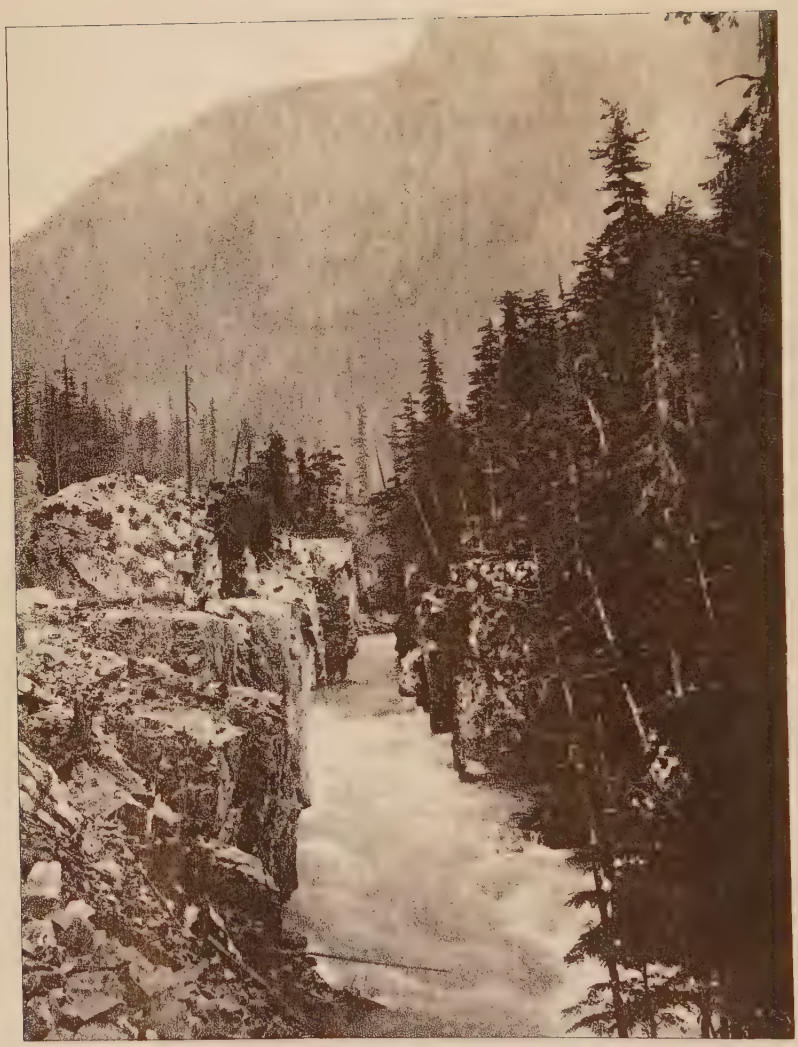
quite a pretty place, with a good stream of water for irrigation and other purposes; quite a necessity on this dry soil, for without irrigation no crops could be grown. I was taken to see the garden and farm. The lawn is planted with English grass seeds, and, being irrigated, is as green as any in England, and the flowers well-grown and bright. The kitchen garden contained all the ordinary vegetables, and besides our common fruits there were grapes. The apple-trees were so heavily laden that there was some danger of the branches breaking; but all this is due to irrigation, and this is the case also on the farm, where I was told the crops had been very good. These lands formed a great contrast to the hundreds and thousands of acres within view all round, burnt as brown as could be (the end of September), with scarcely a particle of herbage on them.

The loss of the bunch-grass will make a material difference in the value of property in this part of British Columbia. Its disappearance is easily accounted for. This grass is an annual, and the country being over-grazed, it was eaten off before it had time to seed; a good deal of it also has been destroyed by being pulled out of the ground by the cattle, as it grows in little tufts with very slight roots. Twenty years ago the whole district was covered with this beautiful grass, of a fine delicate texture, about twenty inches

high, growing in tufts six to twelve inches apart. If timely precautions had been taken by means of fencing, to allow the grasses to have an interval of rest, things would have been different; but it is too late now, and bunch-grass here is a thing of the past; the result being that where one hundred head of stock could formerly be kept, the land now will not carry more than thirty. It has been rapidly disappearing since 1872, and is now entirely gone; and this disappearance is not local, but almost universal over the whole district to which I refer, of (say) about 300 square miles or so—from Kamloops to near Yale. It is now being to a certain extent replaced by a small kind of sage-bush, which the horses and cattle eat, though they do not much care for it; however, it makes capital beef. They seldom touch the larger bushes, excepting in winter, when their branches are the only things they can get at in the snow. Sage affects the flavour, though not the look, of the milk and butter, giving them a very unpleasant taste. The mountains round have now a most desolate appearance; if they could be irrigated crops would grow luxuriantly, for the sandy-looking soil is pronounced to be cultivable; but I fear this would be an impossibility, for the whole district suffers from want of rain and moisture. I returned to the car by a more direct track than the one I had followed in the morning.

The town of Ashcroft, which has lately sprung up, named after Ashcroft in Gloucestershire, consists of about a dozen houses only, one being an hotel. It is, nevertheless, a place of some importance; for since the construction of the railway it has become the starting-point for the gold-fields of Cariboo—300 miles distant; the stage coach running there from Ashcroft now, instead of (as formerly) from Yale, at the head of the navigable part of the Fraser river.

We left Ashcroft about 2 A.M., attached to the ordinary train west. It was a fine moonlight night, and I was able to see the Grand Cañon of the Thompson almost as well as by daylight,—indeed, it was daylight before we left it. It was a cold rugged scene,—a deep ravine with the river rushing along at the bottom, and the railway cut out of the mountain-side. Desolation was hardly a strong enough word for it; the only objects that relieved the eye were a few pine-trees growing here and there out of what appeared to be bare shingle. Passing by Spences Bridge we reached Lytton, a small scattered town, composed of wooden houses, where the Thompson Cañon joins that of the Fraser, along which valley our route next lay. At Yale, a little further down, the mountain section ceases, and we proceeded onwards through forest and field to Port Moody and Vancouver City. We passed a



GORGE ON THE FRASER RIVER, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

regular Chinese settlement, with a complete Chinese village, at a place called Keefers. One might have imagined oneself in a pleasant Swiss valley; the rugged mountains were replaced by high hills clothed with pine-trees, with wooden farm-houses dotted about here and there. At North Bend (where there is a C. P. R. refreshment house, 25 miles east from Yale) the valley is still broader, and pleasant in every way to the eye; but there is at present no room for farming operations, as the ground is thickly covered with beautiful forests, which are here happily spared from the destructive fires which have ravaged so many other parts.

I have said enough to explain that the scenery in these, the Cascade Mountains, is quite different from that in the Rockies or Selkirks, but so far as difficulties and obstacles to railway building are concerned, the Cascades carry off the palm. In my opinion the engineering difficulties are greater, and the works much heavier here than on any other part of the line, including the far-famed works on the north shore of Lake Superior. Before reaching Yale, the Fraser River flows at the bottom of a deep narrow gorge; the railway is carried above, along the face of the solid rock, in many cases through a succession of short tunnels. This is work of the heaviest description; and the greatest credit is due to both the Government and the

contractor (Mr. Onderdonk, the representative of one of the oldest and most respected of the New York families) for the admirable way in which it is carried out.

Wonderful as the whole of the Canadian Pacific Railway truly is, there is no work so heavy or so well done as this part of the Fraser River Cañon; and I think it somewhat a pity there should have been a disagreement (now a subject for arbitration) between the Dominion Government and the Canadian Pacific Railway Syndicate, as to the carrying out of the agreement on the part of the Government according to the strict letter of the law.

Almost insurmountable difficulties presented themselves on the Government section of some 350 miles at the western extremity of the line. This portion pierces the Cascade range, and is, as I have said, an exceedingly heavy piece of work; but now that it is all handed over to the syndicate, a claim has been brought forward for some one or two million pounds sterling, as compensation for faulty embankments and frail bridges, and for not coming up in equality to the standard of a stated U. S. Railway line. I visited a portion of the works in 1883, during construction, and I do not believe there was any intention of putting in faulty work: indeed, my opinion, on the contrary, is, that well laid as the line appears to be

throughout, this western portion as far as Port Moody (the original terminus) is better constructed and more permanent than some other parts undertaken by the syndicate themselves.

Gliding smoothly along the track, it makes one almost shudder to look up at the old Cariboo stage-road, following its own crooked route along the mountain side ; sometimes high up, supported at weak points by trestles and wooden piles, sometimes down on a level with the railway. Yet a few years ago this road was in constant requisition, being the only means of communication. I was nearly travelling along it in 1883, with my friend the late Mr. Meysey Clive, of Whitfield, and Mr. Arthur Mitchell, before the railway was completed, at the risk of an upset, which sometimes occurred. The road is apparently now getting out of repair, which is a pity ; it owes its construction to the pluck and energy of the British Columbians, and their great Governor Douglas, and should, I think, be maintained. Of course now that the stage-coach starts from Ashcroft instead of Yale, this section of the road has little or no traffic ; but the Fraser Valley is so very grand, that if a good road were maintained, many of the present and future generations of travellers might well be tempted to enjoy its wonders at a slower pace than is possible if whisked past by a locomotive.

Yale was reached at last; I believe the place was partially burnt down not long ago, but I thought it appeared to be less prosperous than on my previous visit; probably the railway has had something to do with its decline, as it used to be reckoned the head of the navigation for light traffic on the Fraser. In those days the place was approached by a regular line of flat-bottom, stern-wheel steamboats from New Westminster, giving the traveller an opportunity of seeing this beautiful river. Now an occasional cattle or market boat is the only mode of transit, with the exception perhaps of a birch-bark canoe; and not one in a thousand of those who visit British Columbia by the Canadian Pacific Railway will see the beauties of the river to advantage. As we travelled on, the line lay at a greater distance from the river banks, and only occasional peeps were obtained; but they were very beautiful, and I still think that for river scenery this Fraser River cannot be surpassed. Not only are the mountains most picturesque in outline, but the lights and shades are exquisite, varying as they do from dark purple to soft hues of gray. The variety in the foliage of the trees (especially when we saw it) enhances the beauty of the scene, the dark green of the Douglas pine contrasting well with the lighter shades of the cedar and hemlock, and the blood-red of the maple.

Hope is the prettiest spot on the river between Yale and New Westminster junction. On leaving it we steamed through a splendid forest of grand old trees, extending for many miles. But little land is cleared in this part; but here and there are swampy bottoms which might be much improved by drainage. There is a fine marsh between Hammond and New Westminster junction, but at present it is in the hands of the Government; and on the whole, I was a little disappointed by the appearance of the land in the valley. At Hammond there is a large brickyard in full operation. Wharnock was a pretty place, and from Mission we had a magnificent view of Mount Baker, the highest of the Cascade mountains in Washington territory. A branch line took the passengers bound for New Westminster, and soon we reached Port Moody, situated at the innermost extremity of Burrard's Inlet. When I was here in 1883, it was proclaimed as the terminus of the C. P. R., and the charter for the line was only granted as far as this. Many hopes have been disappointed and fortunes lost by the change. It was always obvious to me that the railway could not stop at Port Moody, but must be carried on at least as far as (if not further than) Granville on Coal Harbour, now designated Vancouver City by a charter obtained in 1886. Port Moody has changed but little since

1883; there may be a few new houses, and certainly a great many trees have been cut down; but the absurdly high prices asked for town lots there have had to be withdrawn, and indeed they are at a discount. Burrard's Inlet is from one to three miles broad, and about 14 miles long, including the First Narrows, opposite Capilano; the mountains round are clothed with magnificent forests from summit to base, reaching right down to the water's edge, and it is indeed a fine and imposing entrance to Her Majesty's Dominions. The line from Port Moody to Vancouver City, the terminus, skirts the southern shore, and is about 14 miles in length. Curiously enough, it is only a branch line; the C. P. R. Co. having power to construct such branches as they please, but not to make a main line without applying to the Dominion Parliament.

I have now completed my description of the Canadian Pacific Railway, as far as the terminus, Vancouver City, and have endeavoured throughout to do full justice to this national undertaking, for such indeed it is. It is impossible to over-estimate its importance to the Dominion of Canada and to the British Empire at large, but the fertility of the district through which it passes is scarcely so impressive as the stranger coming from this side of the Atlantic may probably have been

led to expect. The fact is that the shortest route was chosen; and one also comparatively but a short distance from and parallel to the American boundary, in order to leave no opening for a competing line between it and the States territory. The result of this is, that the undoubtedly fertile portions of Manitoba and the North-West do not at once meet the eye, for the richest lands lie off the line of route. They are being rapidly opened up by branch lines, which will, as feeders, eventually prove a source of wealth to the Canadian Pacific Railway. At one time (I think for a period of 20 years) this company had a monopoly in railway-making direct south of its course; but objections have lately been raised to this state of things; and although an arrangement was arrived at, heated discussions on the subject are even now in progress,—of which the Red River Valley Railway dispute is an instance. It is sincerely to be hoped that the Canadian Pacific Railway will prove a success; for as a new route to Japan, China, Australia, and India, its value is beyond question, not only from a commercial, but also from an Imperial point of view. But whatever the pecuniary result may be, the energy displayed in its furtherance and completion cannot be too highly admired and commended.

CHAPTER V.

VANCOUVER CITY, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Surprising Growth of a City—A Novel Sign-post—A Modern Phœnix —Chopping—Enterprise and Energy—Increasing Value of Land —A Public Park—Cutting down a Princess—High Wages—An Inviting District—Opening for Market Gardeners—Need of Drainage.

I HAVE seldom been more surprised and never so much impressed with the growth of a town, and with the changes made in a short time, as I was upon reaching Vancouver City. Of course I had heard in some measure of the transformation which had taken place, —of trees being cut down and houses built,—but I was quite unprepared to find a real town so far advanced and making such rapid strides towards being worthy of the name of "City." When here in 1883, we drove across from New Westminster through dense forest for 13½ miles over a "corduroy" road to Granville on Coal Harbour, now called Vancouver City. The town of Granville then consisted of a couple of hotels, a Methodist church, a saloon, a telegraph office, butcher's

shop and general store, and three other small buildings; and the population in the neighbourhood consisted entirely of lumber men; the total population of Granville being at the outside perhaps 150 people. Nearly all the inhabitants had turned out to witness our departure on that summer's evening in June 1883, under somewhat uncomfortable circumstances; the fact then being that our driver had exceeded the limits of temperance, and that we had no option but to return to New Westminster in a dark night under his charge. Our start afforded the then townspeople much amusement; but, fortunately for us, we reached our destination in safety. During 1884 the town began to grow, and in 1885 there were about 800 people here. In the spring of 1886 its name was changed from Granville to Vancouver, and it was incorporated as a city; a book of over 100 pages being filled with printed matter in recording this ceremony.

The place was totally destroyed by fire on the night of June 13th, 1886, every single house being burnt down with the exception of one hotel; the fire originated from forest fires in clearing the ground. At that time the population amounted to 1800. The re-building actually commenced on the very day following the disaster, viz. June 14th; and the proprietors of one hotel (known then as the C. P. R., now called the

Northern) were so energetic as to immediately run up a three-storey building, into which they received some of the homeless people as lodgers, with the roughest accommodation it is true, but still any sort of roof on such an occasion would be better than none. They hung out as a sign for this house, "Raised from the ashes in four days." The population was only 2500 on June 1st, 1887, for at that time Port Moody was still the terminus of the railway, and holders of land there naturally raised legal objections and obstructions to the line being continued to Vancouver City; and although the latter had by that time been proclaimed as the terminus, yet the company did not gain possession of the entire right of way till January 1887, and owing to an unusually severe winter, did not complete the line until the beginning of April 1887. A rush then set in rapidly, and the population when we were there the following September amounted to about 4000. In November 1888 it was more than double that number, say 8500. There were ten miles of streets laid out and planted with trees on the walks at each side; three of the streets are 100 feet wide, the remainder measure 66 feet; the side walks are all eight to ten feet in width. Several of the houses, both completed and in course of construction, are of stone or brick, the remainder being of wood, of a superior, and

in many cases of a very ornamental, description. There are already 64 hotels and saloons, one Church of England church, and Roman Catholics, Presbyterians, Methodists, and Baptists, each have their respective places of worship—and we were told the Salvation Army was coming! Vancouver City possesses a town-hall, a rolling skating-rink, three banks, and two daily newspapers. There is an excellent Volunteer Fire Brigade, with apparatus worth £2000, and twelve tanks at different points, from which to draw a supply of water in case of need; it is lighted by both electricity and gas, and rejoices in the telephone as well as the telegraph. A charter had been obtained for street cars, and they are probably in operation by this time. The town is admirably situated for drainage, there being a good fall either way. Drainage works were in progress, but of a primitive description, the material used being simply thick wooden planks nailed together. These can only be regarded as temporary; but the public debt is already £40,000, bearing six per cent. interest, and so it is not advisable to go too far ahead at once; and in fact, until the city is more fully developed a complete system cannot be laid out, as it is uncertain which set of the tree stumps now covering the lots will draw the greatest amount of population; and there are besides of course rival interests at work,

endeavouring from speculative reasons to draw the city in this or that direction.

Some idea may be formed of the aspirations of the citizens when I mention that the city boundary extends seven miles long by two and a half broad; of this 1763 acres have already been "chopped" for the "town site." By "chopping" is meant beheading, at about ten feet from the ground, the magnificent Douglas pines, cedars, and hemlocks, which grow to perfection here, and attain a height of from 100 to 250 feet. The trunks and branches are then burnt, but the poor stump remains, charred and blackened but only partially burnt, and is sold with the lot on which it stands; its fate then probably being to be blown up with dynamite or gun-cotton, so that a house can be erected in its place. We saw thousands of these stumps standing all about, many being still on fire (for of course owing to their size they burn for days); and at night the place looked as if surrounded by numerous camp-fires. The majority, however, were burnt out, and remained like black monuments mourning their own destruction. This timbered land was worth only from one to ten dollars (4*s.* to 40*s.*) an acre a few years ago; but now the 1763 acres mentioned above are divided up into lots—streets and ways of communication excepted—and in the central part of the town lots with 25 feet frontage, and a

depth of 120 feet, now command a price of from 2000 to 3000 dollars each, according to position. [This was in 1887, but town lots have much increased in value since that date.] Land within the city limits can even now be bought at from 50 dollars an acre upwards; this, however, of course is on the outskirts. Beyond the boundary it is as low as 10 dollars per acre; but it must be remembered that this land is heavily timbered and very expensive to clear. Great credit is due to the private enterprise which has undertaken to provide the city with water; the original supply being insufficient and of a very inferior quality. The works of this company (called the Vancouver Waterworks Company) will, at an estimated cost of £60,000, provide a practically unlimited supply of excellent water from the Capilano Creek, flowing from the Coast range of mountains on the north shore of Burrard's Inlet. The plan is to convey it by means of pipes first across five miles by land, and then under the waters of the inlet for three more miles; and it will gravitate to a height of 300 feet above the sea level of the city. Ironworks (since completed) were also going to be built by Messrs. McKelvie and Cook; and when we were there the City and Local Government were offering between them a bonus of £7500 in all towards establishing smelting works.

As regards other points connected with the city, I may state that the Dominion Government owns about 1000 acres, called the Military Reserve, adjoining the city in the direction of the First Narrows. This it is proposed to turn into a public park, with roads laid out in various directions. Being well-timbered and beautifully situated (surrounded as it is on three sides by water), it will be a great source of enjoyment to the inhabitants. The authorities have destroyed all the trees in the town, with the exception of one solitary one, which will probably be blown down. A short time ago there was another, an immense Douglas pine, called the Princess Louise, but as its existence was considered to be dangerous to the adjoining houses, the inhabitants petitioned to have it cut down, which was accordingly done. The whole country is most favourable for the growth of trees; those in the forests round the city are very remarkable for their size; the principal varieties are cedar, hemlock, spruce, Douglas pine, maple, dwarf maple, alder, dog-wood (bush), and the Oregon vine (creeper).

Vancouver City has the great advantage of a naturally beautiful situation, standing as it does on rising, gently undulating ground; on a neck of land between Burrard's Inlet and False Creek (the latter communicating with English Bay), with the lovely Coast range of mountains across the water to the north, and

the forests of New Westminster to the south. The First Narrows at Burrard's Inlet are but one mile broad; the tide, which rises about thirteen feet, comes in very rapidly. Shooting and fishing are both good in the neighbourhood, and the waters of the inlet and creek afford capital boating, Burrard's Inlet being very deep close up the shore, and with safe anchorage. The climate is excellent; snow begins to fall in December, but never lies longer than ten, and usually only about three or four days. The latter part of the winter (say January, February, and March) is very wet; but the weather is always beautiful from May to the end of October. Thunderstorms are almost unknown on the coast, but are of frequent occurrence in the interior.

Wages in Vancouver City at the time of my visit were as follows:—Carpenters and bricklayers, 3 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ dollars per day; day labourers, 2 dollars per day; farm labourers, $1\frac{1}{4}$ dollars per day and board; house servants (women), 15 to 20 dollars per month. (A dollar is 4*s.* of our money.)

I subjoin a list of distances from Vancouver City to various places in the neighbourhood:—To Victoria, by water, 77 miles; Moodyville, by water, 3 miles; Port Moody, by water, 14 miles; ditto by rail, 14 miles; New Westminster, by road, $13\frac{1}{2}$ miles; ditto by rail, 20 miles; Indian Mission, by water, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles; Capilano

Creek, by water, 3 miles; to entrance to North Arm of Burrard's Inlet, by water, 17 miles; to North Arm Settlement at further end of ditto, by water, 25 miles; nearest point of the Fraser River, 5 miles.

I have purposely avoided saying anything as to my opinion of the future prospects of Vancouver City. I have (however imperfectly) only described its state at the time of our visit in September 1887, and contrasted it with its condition in June 1883, under its old name of Granville. It is the present actual terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway—or rather, it is a mile and a half short of the final point to which the line is now graded, viz. English Bay; but no trains run further than Vancouver at present, and there is no population at all on English Bay, with the exception of one settler's house, standing close to a dense forest of 6000 acres lately acquired by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. Vancouver City must rely on its position and resources as a commercial port, and not on becoming the centre of an agricultural district; to the latter it can lay no claim, for the cultivated lands round are insufficient to support even a small population, and certainly not one of the size to which the citizens of Vancouver expect their city will eventually attain.

As regards the question of lands and farming, it is rather difficult to say much; the best plan always is for

a man to go out, and after personal observations on the spot, to decide for himself what he is most suited for; but I can state at once that British Columbia, west of the Cascade Mountains, is not primarily a farming country, simply because it is so densely wooded, rocky, and mountainous, and there is comparatively so little soil suitable for farming operations, except after great labour and expense in clearing. There are, however, a limited number of places in which suitable land is to be found, and New Westminster may, perhaps, be reckoned as the depôt of the agricultural district, and, provided he can get the land, no country to my mind can be so suitable for an English farmer. The climate is good; the people kind, open, and hospitable; and there are not the same differences in society as in England. Every one is comparatively on the same footing, but it is the footing of "live and let live," with none of the nonsense of universal equality which I have noticed in some other places, and which I have generally found to be more talk than practice.

The British Columbian farmer has, I think, an easier time of it, and is more to be envied, than the Manitoban one; his house looks larger and better, and he has plenty of barn room. Of course lumber is cheap enough here, and he can have it for the cutting; and any way he has less chance of being

too cold in winter, as the climate here is so very much milder—in fact, milder often than in England. But farming lands being scarce is the objection; and I therefore turned my attention in another direction, viz. to market gardening and fruit raising. Some of the soil is admirably adapted for this kind of enterprise; and if (as its citizens expect) Vancouver City will shortly have a population of 20,000 or 30,000 people, it is obvious that there, at any rate, a ready sale would be assured. I believe that apple and pear orchards would answer capitally; there are but few of these trees as yet, but those I saw bore excellent crops. I was told that both they and plums and cherries do admirably; and in some parts apricots and peaches also, though generally not so well as the former. Strawberries, raspberries, and currants answer very well, but gooseberries have so far not been a success, owing to mildew. All root crops, such as potatoes, carrots, beet-root, and indeed all garden stuff, thrive capitally, as I have seen by my own observation. A market gardener, with or without a small dairy farm attached (say 50 or 60 acres in all), should get on very well. It must be remembered that the west coast of British Columbia—*i. e.* west of the Cascade Mountains—is much more humid and damp, and does not in the least resemble the arid region to the east of the Cascade

range previously described, such as Ashcroft in the Kamloops district.

To give a rough summary, there are about half a million acres of land fit for cultivation in the lower Fraser Valley, of which 150,000 acres or thereabouts are on the rich alluvial delta of that river. Below New Westminster, on Lulu Island, in the Richmond Municipality, there are about 60,000 acres fit for cultivation; and about 90,000 more on the Delta Municipality, which is on the southern bank of the Fraser, about ten miles from its mouth. The rest of the lands lie above New Westminster on either side of the Fraser River, for about 90 miles going up stream; such as Pitt River, Hammond, Port Haney, Mission, Agassiz, Chilliwack, Popcum, and Langley. This latter is mostly wet land, and would require draining, but would then become first-class pasture or root land. It is also said that this soil would do well for hops; but at present it is all mostly used for hay cropping. A large tract of land, known as the Pitt River meadows, lies between Port Haney and New Westminster junction on the C. P. R.; this is now in the hands of the Dominion Government, and could easily be reclaimed if they thought proper to dispose of it, as will probably be the case. At present these meadows are liable to floods from the Pitt River, and possibly also from the

high water of the Fraser; but the erection of the railway embankment just here has kept the latter back a little of late. Lulu Island is as yet only partially farmed, and possesses the advantages of being situated near Vancouver City, and of being almost devoid of trees. It is proposed to connect this island with the mainland by a bridge, and a new road is being made to communicate with North Arm Settlement, on the Fraser River. There is also a line of steamers up and down the river as far as New Westminster from Victoria. Land on Lulu Island can be bought at from 12 to 25 dollars per acre, according to the reclamation needed; this will give a pretty good idea of the value of cultivatable lands generally in this part of British Columbia. Many of the islands in the Gulf of Georgia (westward from Vancouver City, between the mainland and Vancouver Island) are well adapted for sheep-raising. The principal cattle ranches lie to the east of the Cascade Mountains, such as Kamloops, Ashcroft, Okanagan, Nicola, Osoyoos; but owing to the disappearance of the bunch-grass in most of these places, there are probably as many cattle there now as the land can support. My remarks about Ashcroft will unfortunately apply to the bunch-grass districts generally; roughly speaking, where it is not yet totally extinct, the present system of feeding is likely to make its disappearance universal.

CHAPTER VI.

LULU ISLAND AND CAPILANO CREEK—VANCOUVER CITY TO VICTORIA, VANCOUVER ISLAND.

City Improvements—Blasting in the Street—Chicken Farms—A Cedar Bottom—A Promising Field for Capital and Energy, or for Energy without Capital—A Thoroughly Successful Emigrant—Abundance of Salmon—A Logging Camp—A Waterwork Trail—Magnificent Timber—Filching a Good Name.

From Vancouver City I made an expedition with a friend residing there (whose acquaintance I had formed during my previous visit in 1883) to see Lulu Island. I was told that I should find the 60,000 acres on that island, and the 90,000 acres on the adjoining delta of the Fraser, to be a good farming district, with perfectly flat lands of a uniformly good quality. We started off in a one-horse buggy, but were soon brought to a sudden stop by a number of men rushing across the street shouting and gesticulating. This made me think that a train must be coming; but after we had both jumped out to go to the horse's head, there were half

a dozen loud explosions just in front of us, and large stones were thrown up some distance in the air. It was only "City improvements," *i. e.* blasting for some new works in the centre of the street, a kind of thing quite common in a new place like this. We crossed the bridge over False Creek, and then for a short distance followed the new road to New Westminster; getting a fine view (on looking back when ascending the hill) of the city of Vancouver, of Burrard's Inlet, and of the Coast range beyond. For about a mile we had to pass through burning stumps of Douglas pine on each side, as the process of clearing is making rapid strides in this direction, and it appears that all owners of lots think this clearing of their ground a necessity in order to tempt purchasers into their locality. In travelling this new road it seemed odd to find some of the stumps of trees divided in two, the centre being taken out in order to get the proper width of track, instead of being cleared away at once. This shows to what an immense size these trees must have grown, as a portion was left standing on either side of the road.

I was told that behind the road-frontage there were a number of chicken farms, and some of these I saw as we passed along. We were soon in the primeval forest, where magnificent Douglas pines were the chief feature, running straight up from 100 to 250 feet

high; and then presently came an acre of land railed off adjoining the road, which was the new cemetery. Forest clearing is going on very rapidly round here, and the log roads pushed in here and there showed by the system on which they were laid that they were intended to carry off the finest of the timber to the saw-mills, so that I fear within a few years' time this road will have lost much of its charm. We travelled along a gravel ridge until we reached what is called a "cedar bottom"; and in order to properly appreciate these forest scenes in all their perfection, commend me to a "cedar bottom." The one I allude to is near the North Arm Settlement, and is supposed to have been originally caused by a beaver dam. Although it was a hot day, this place felt cool and damp enough. Hemlock, cedar, and Douglas pine were there, running up to such a height it almost made one giddy to look up; moss four or five feet long hung from and entwined itself around the branches, and the ground must have been covered yards deep with trees of all descriptions rotting with age, lying on the ground in every possible position. The whole scene was as perfect a picture of untouched natural beauty as could well be imagined, and no description can do justice to it. The skunk lily and a great many different varieties of ferns tended to show the dampness of the spot, and also to make

me realize how lovely a fernery can be without the aid of art.

We put up our pony at North Arm Settlement, and took a boat across the arm of the Fraser River to Lulu Island, where we were to inspect the lands; the first thing we saw being a capital garden, where the vegetables were the same as those grown in England. Properly cultivated, these lands might be made into excellent farms. Those under crop bear good grain and roots, but I think the soil is especially adapted for market gardening, with or without land for farming attached. It is a peaty loam with clay subsoil, and stands at a very slight elevation above the stream of the Fraser River. I should think that in spring-time it would under such circumstances be wet; but with a proper system of drainage and with the help of dykes there can be no doubt that these lands might be made very valuable indeed. I was much struck by the comfortable look of the houses, and by the immense wooden barns for the storage of hay and wheat.

There is still a great deal of land open for settlement on Lulu Island and the adjoining delta; but a price would have to be paid for it, for the pioneers in this district have already secured as much as they want for themselves, and more besides, to sell at a profit. Still, as the present holders are generally willing to sell, it

is not too late to go in, if a man has a little capital, knowledge, and energy. If he does not possess the former of these three requisites, he can meet with employment from a farmer at about 25 dollars a month and his board. One of the settlers here told me that ten years previously he came to these parts without a shilling, and at first had to set to work "logging." After a time he bought on credit an improved farm of 160 acres on this island, and paid off the purchase-money by instalments. He worked hard; his wife doing her share with dairy and cheese-making; and he got on, and after a time bought a little more land; and this sort of thing continued, till now he holds 1500 acres in a ring fence, of which 160 are under crop, with an excellent wooden house, and barns all complete. As to profits, he said he ought that year to have realized 6000 dollars, but that it would not really be more than 4000. However, I think this prosperous emigrant may well be contented with the latter sum, and the acres he has accumulated round him—the result of his own hard work. Now that he is getting old, he said he should be willing to sell the whole or a part of his land. He spoke highly of the climate, saying that everybody enjoyed excellent health, and that there were no mosquitoes—a great desideratum! We were offered some milk to drink, for the

same hospitality and kindness are shown here as in Manitoba and the North-West. It proved rich and of the best quality, and we found it very refreshing.

It may give some idea of the place if I mention that at this particular farm there were roses, honeysuckle, and ivy growing up the verandah of the house, apple-trees in the orchard, and all kinds of fruit and vegetables in the garden; also I noticed that in the fields white clover was growing wherever it had a chance. I fancy the grasses in British Columbia must be good for sheep, as the mutton at Vancouver City was by far the best we had tasted since leaving England.

We re-crossed the Fraser by the ferry, and returned through the forest to Vancouver City. Later in the evening there was an alarm of fire in the town, and two blocks of buildings consisting of four new wooden dwelling-houses approaching completion were burnt to the ground in a very short time. The fire brigade did its business well, but water had no chance against such a fabric and such a flame; happily, however, the houses stood alone, and as there was no wind the fire did not spread. It rather shook my confidence in house property here, to see this sudden collapse; but it was very obliging of Vancouver to have a fire like this during the time of our stay, for one had not occurred for some

time. Nobody was hurt; and as the property was fully insured, no one appeared to care very much.

It was on a Sunday afternoon that I made an expedition with a couple of friends to Capilano Creek, whence the water supply for the city is to be drawn. We had a beautiful row of three miles across the inlet, over a very calm sea, and landed at an Indian settlement; then, after crossing the creek, we made our way to the opposite bank over the fallen trees, one of which I measured as I walked along, counting 200 feet; it was an old Douglas pine, and probably when standing it was over 100 feet more in height. The creek was full of salmon endeavouring to get up stream; they were so thick in the water that any number could easily have been caught with a landing-net. The Vancouver City water supply was to come from the upper part of the Capilano Creek, and a track was being cut through a dense forest along which the pipes were to be laid. We were told the "waterwork trail" would be four miles long. The woodmen were at work felling the trees, and we followed the trail for a considerable distance, until we came to the logging camp pitched by the side of the river. It being Sunday, no work was going on, and the men—a fine, strong, healthy-looking lot—were sitting about, reading, smoking, or washing their clothes. In the creek below, salmon were continually rising, but

they are so plentiful in these parts that no one appears to trouble about them. The logging camp consisted of a number of small tents, and one long one for a mess house, and it all seemed comfortable enough. The cook of the party was just turning out some excellent white bread in long, narrow, crusty loaves.

This "waterwork trail" gave me a better opportunity of seeing the forest to advantage than I have ever had before; it was about 30 feet broad, and cut straight through the heart of an Indian Reserve; hence timber merchants had had no opportunity of taking the pick of the trees, for the Indian Reserves are always strictly forbidden ground to the outside public. The trees were truly magnificent: I counted forty stumps of grand old Douglas pines about 18 feet from one another, and almost in a row, which must have stood a good deal more than 200 feet high, their diameter being about five feet. The neighbouring trees, out of the direction of the track, and therefore still standing, ran up straight as arrows high into the air. Besides the Douglas pine, hemlock, cedar, and maple abounded, their limbs covered often with the beautiful hanging fern-mosses. Preparations were being made to burn the felled trunks and their branches—an operation which I hope was carried out without setting the surrounding forest alight. Any one visiting Vancouver

City should not fail to row across the inlet to Capilano Creek, and to take a walk along the "waterwork trail," and, if a fisherman, he will be amply repaid if he takes his rod. I only hope he may be able to see the forest as I saw it, still unravaged by the brand of fire, and to dive into the heart of its natural beauties.

While at Vancouver City I went to English Bay, the actual point where the C. P. R. grade terminates. It was much the same walk that I had taken on my previous visit with my two travelling companions;[1] but the primitive state of things then existing has since been quite obliterated by the march of civilization on all sides. It appeared to be rather curious that this branch of the C. P. R. should be continued to Green's house on English Bay, when the proclaimed terminus of the branch line is Vancouver. It is said that the provincial Government insisted on this extension, but for what reason I cannot understand, unless it be that it pierces a large tract of forest which adjoins English Bay, and which belongs to the C. P. R. Company. One could not help wondering and speculating where the permanent terminus of the C. P. R. will eventually be located; but probably a great many other people would like to know the same thing.

On leaving Vancouver City for Victoria I had to say

[1] See *Life and Labour in the Far Far West.*

good-bye to our comfortable railway car the "Minnedosa," which I felt quite sorry to do; for she had been my home for nearly a month, in which time I must have travelled about 2000 miles in her (not reckoning several hundred miles of driving expeditions whilst in the North-West territory). It certainly proved a most comfortable way in which to see the country; indeed, I may say it is the only way to see and study it thoroughly. Travelling thus, and being detached at will, the people one meets bring many facts under one's notice, which by going on in the usual way, straight through in a Pullman car, by the ordinary trains, one would miss the chance of seeing and hearing. I left Vancouver City for Victoria, on Vancouver Island, by the s.s. *Yosemite*, and had a charming steam to that place over an extremely calm sea, threading our way amongst beautiful islands, covered with trees feathering down to the water's edge. Plumper's Pass was the narrowest part, and here the tide ran swiftly. We had a very good view of Mount Baker nearly the whole of the way, and, after leaving Vancouver City, cleared land was still in sight while passing English Bay. Although Vancouver City has made great progress latterly, it is still only in its infancy. I have always thought its name an ill-chosen one; it requires the word "City" to be added after it in order to distinguish it

from the island of the same name, and this addition is rather an Americanism. Neither do I consider it fair on the island thus to filch its name. But the chief objection really is that it is apt to convey to the outside public a wrong impression as to its whereabouts. Arrived at Victoria, I was most hospitably received by Mr. Justice Crease's family, and though he and Mrs. Crease were still away on circuit, I was taken to stay at their house, by their express invitation.

CHAPTER VII.

"THE PARK-LIKE LANDS OF THE FERTILE BELT."

MANITOBA—BINSCARTH.

A Comfortable Railway Car—The Best Season for Emigration—An Immense Farm—A Vibrating Trestle Bridge—Slovenly Farming—Summer Frosts—A Scottish Land Company—Current Rate of Wages—Method of Engagement—Demand for Female Servants—Contented Settlers—Old Neighbours—Dr. Barnardo's Farm—Sheep and Stock Farming—Wolves.

HAVING now, for the sake of convenience, conducted my readers straight across the American continent by the Canadian Pacific Railway to its western terminus on the Pacific Ocean, I must ask them to return with me once more in thought to the province of Manitoba. If they will glance at the map of that locality, they will see a line of railway branching off the main line at Portage-la-Prairie (56 miles west of Winnipeg), and running north-west to a place called Langenburg. This branch line is the Manitoba and North-Western line; it is as yet only constructed for a length of 180 miles to Langenburg, but is eventually to be carried on to

Prince Albert, an old and thriving colony 250 miles further. I have already inserted a description of our travelling car, as given by a stranger. Besides that comfortable means of locomotion, we had for this trip additional facilities for seeing the country, for we were the guests of Mr. F. H. Brydges, the Vice-President, and of Mr. W. R. Baker, the General Manager of the line, and received from them the greatest hospitality and kindness. A baggage van was attached to the train for our dogs, guns, and general shooting requisites, and this formed also our gun-room and game larder. We had besides a horse-box for four horses, and a carriage truck for our two buggies; the owner of one of these conveyances and a pair of the horses being Mr. Herbert Power, of Assiniboine Farm, who joined us for the trip. We were thus rendered independent of any local help, and could "untrain" ourselves with our belongings wherever we pleased, and drive over the prairie to any spot we wished to inspect, or go in pursuit of prairie-chicken and wild-duck. I think a description of the main features of the locality along the line of route of this railway, and of the lands in the district over which I was fortunate enough to be driven by local gentlemen for many hundred miles, may be interesting to some of my readers. I myself was particularly interested in seeing some settlers here, who, in the early

part of the year, had sought my advice previous to starting for Canada. Of these I will select three as examples—viz. a clergyman's son, a farmer's son, and a labourer's son; and I think I cannot do better in the next chapter than explain to my readers how they were prospering. It had been one of my especial objects in visiting Canada to pay these three young men each a personal visit; and unless I could satisfy myself that they were getting on well, to recommend their return to England, and (if necessary) to supply them with the means for so doing.

On leaving Portage-la-Prairie we were attached to the ordinary train, of which, in point of fact, our "outfit" made up the greater part, as the district through which we were about to travel is at present anything but filled up by settlers, and the regular emigration season was over for the year. Either February or March is the best time for an emigrant to start from England; he then arrives here about the time the snow disappears, and at the commencement of the planting season. The Manitoba and North-Western station at Portage-la-Prairie was completed in 1885, and this new line opens up a fine agricultural country. As far as Macdonald—a distance of ten miles—the marsh lands are very good for either cattle-grazing or hay-cropping, and the country was free and open to all comers, until

we reached Westbourne, at which place is a fine stock farm, the property of a Mr. Sanford. This farm is said to be about 30,000 acres in extent, and feeds a very large herd of cattle. Travelling on, the aspect of the prairie changed, and between this and Woodside there was a good deal of wood and scrub. There is said to be some good land for grazing purposes round Gladstone, but after this we passed through a very thinly populated country, with nothing particularly attractive about it till we entered a district called the Beautiful Plains, which from this side is nothing more nor less than a high gravel ridge or plain about a quarter of a mile wide extending northwards for forty miles. The further north-west we travelled from Portage-la-Prairie, the later the crops appeared to be in ripening. I was told to look out for some of the best country along the line beyond Arden; my first impressions, however, were not very favourable, but later on I thought much better of the locality. In the distance we saw the Riding Mountains; they are well covered with timber, and are about 300 miles broad, running about 800 miles in a north-westerly direction.

On approaching Neepawa (the Indian word for plenty), we passed quite a little town, at a short distance from the station, consisting of about sixty houses and a large town-hall. The land in this district seemed very

much superior to anything I had previously seen; but as I intend describing this part, and indeed the country from the end of the railway back to Neepawa also, on my return journey, I must ask my readers to allow me to take them straight on 91 miles further, to Binscarth, so that I may commence a more detailed description of the country from there. We travelled through a considerable part of the night in order to reach this district, 155 miles distant from Portage-la-Prairie; and on waking in the morning found our car at a stand-still on a siding there. Binscarth seemed to consist of a station-house, a store, three wooden houses, the same number of sheds, and a water-pumping windmill. When the line was opened, only a year previously, there was not a single house here; now it will soon become the centre for a large agricultural district. We set off about 6.45 A.M. prairie-chicken shooting; for, to get these birds, one must be out either quite early in the morning, or late in the evening; however, they afford but poor sport in comparison to the English partridge. We started off, a party of six, along the railway on a hand-car, working the machine ourselves with the help of an Icelander. Our course lay over "Silver Creek" trestle bridge, which is 450 feet long and 70 feet high, approached at either end by a high embankment. We passed over it at a rattling pace, but the fact of having

to cross it at all took most of us unawares; however, whatever my feelings in doing so, it was nothing to the return journey on foot, for that was really giddy work. The sleepers were laid about four or five inches apart, with no ballasting or hand-rail, and the whole bridge vibrated with the wind. I managed to cross all right, but I do not wish to try the experiment again at such a height, on a structure of this description.

I saw a few settlements during our walk. The first house was abandoned, and the once-cultivated ploughed lands were one mass of weeds (lamb's-quarter, &c.). It was explained to me that the owner had probably taken up another homestead; but the law enabling this sort of speculation to be carried out was (fortunately for the country) repealed in June 1887. The second farm we noticed looked extremely untidy and neglected, and I thought at first that it also must be deserted; but upon going to the house I found an Ontario man in possession. Although his farm looked so slovenly, he spoke very highly of the neighbourhood and its capabilities, especially as regarded rearing cattle and horses, for which he said it was particularly well adapted. It turned out subsequently that this man does a good trade in horseflesh, and that he finds it pay better than grain growing. In observing how untidy his farm looked, he said the fact really was, that as there had

been so many bad years previously, he had last spring left a great part of his land unsown, waiting to see how this one would turn out; however, he expected to get twenty-five bushels of wheat to the acre (sixty pounds to the bushel) from what little he had planted, and he allowed that this season the harvest would be an excellent one. The third settler's house I came across was, in appearance and surroundings, very much like an Irish cabin. There was a very good crop of wheat, as yet unharvested; but adjoining this was a field which had been ploughed but not planted, and was now overgrown with weeds and rubbish; while hard by in a third field lay sheaves of corn of a previous year's growth, bound up with string, but left to rot on the ground. This latter crop must have been spoilt in some unexpected manner. I fear the mischief may in all probability be easily traceable to a summer frost; for these are very prevalent in this district, and when they occur are sadly fatal to the corn in ear. For the last few years great damage has been done by these summer frosts, and the farmers in Manitoba are still puzzling over the problem of finding means to get in their seed earlier, so as to reap it the sooner, and thus avoid the consequences of a late harvest.

Whilst at Binscarth I was fortunate enough to be introduced to Mr. George Smellie, the able manager of

BINSCARTH FARM, MANITOBA.

NGHAM

the Scottish Ontario and Manitoba Land Company; a farm started about five years ago, before the existing railway was made; now distant four miles from the station. Under his guidance I was enabled to visit a large tract of country round Binscarth. For several miles it is much wooded, in patches, and there are a good many nice settlements, especially about Silver Creek. There is a branch line to the north to Russell, at which place there is a quantity of good land. Near Harrowby and Russell Dr. Barnardo has purchased or acquired a large tract of land, and is starting his new home for emigrant boys. The place of the greatest importance as yet in the neighbourhood of Binscarth is the farm under Mr. Smellie's care, belonging to the Company to which I have before alluded. It consists of 350 acres; but the Company's whole estate amounts to 18,000 acres. The average price required for the uncultivated land is five dollars per acre, but there are no buyers at present. I heard this same complaint made in other parts; and under such circumstances it is almost impossible to value any lands just now. The ordinary emigrant takes up free grants of land on going out; hence the priced lands are almost unsaleable, there being no demand. The soil in this district is twelve to eighteen inches deep, with a kind of clay subsoil, and the land lies about 1800 feet above the sea level. The

farm itself is well laid out, and bears excellent crops. I noticed a small flock of sheep, which appeared to be doing well; and there is a large (about 250 head) and successful herd of shorthorns established here, which has taken many prizes at various shows all over the dominion of Canada. The buildings consist of a manager's house, Presbyterian church, a manse for the pastor, a farmhouse for the *employés*, a large cattle-shed containing every convenience for labour, and a blacksmith's shop. The estate is well wooded, and also well supplied with running water, being close to the Silver Creek—a deep wide valley with a good stream flowing through it, which intersects part of the farm. I ascertained the current rate of wages at the time of our visit, which information may possibly be of use to intending settlers, but it is only good men who can expect to reach this scale; indifferent workmen or weakly ones would not succeed.

I.—Per month for a year's engagement, 20 dollars (£4).

II.—Per month for six months, from 15th April to 15th October, from 22 to 26 dollars.

III.—Per month for six months, from 15th October to 15th April, 15 to 18 dollars.

The above terms include also board and lodging, but not washing.

IV.—Per day, from 1 to 1¼ dollars—usually 1 dollar and food.

V.—Per month, any time during the summer, from 20 to 25 dollars.

The usual custom in such a large undertaking as Binscarth Farm is to engage men in the spring or autumn for six months or one year, and if they want to re-engage they ask at the end of six months whether they are required for a longer period. Boys are usually only employed at home, for old hands on a farm do not care for the trouble of teaching them; but sometimes they are required for tending cattle from 8 A.M. to 8 P.M., out on the unenclosed prairie. Girls are in great demand, and can always readily procure places for housework. In some parts of Manitoba wages are not so high as those quoted above, being only 15 dollars a month for a year's engagement, or at the rate of 20 dollars per month from 15th April to 15th October; or of twelve dollars a month for the winter months from 15th October to 15th April, and a dollar a day for a day's job. Of course as the population increases wages will decrease.

The country lying round Binscarth, especially that towards the north, is open rolling prairie, well wooded and uneven, with plenty of sloughs or ponds; and unlike anything I have seen in Southern or Central

Manitoba, or indeed elsewhere in the province. It appears to be admirably suited for cattle and horses, and also for sheep. There seems to be no spear-grass (that great enemy to sheep) of any consequence; but I should consider that, on account of the quantity of brushwood and short stunted silver willow existing here, two acres of land here would not be more than equivalent to one in many other districts where there is prairie grass alone; still probably young stock would do better in this country, with the advantage of shade, than in a more open one. My first drive was one of about thirty miles, and it gave me a good insight into the capabilities of the district. I found that with the exception of Binscarth Farm the inhabitants were quite small settlers with but little capital, and very poor farmers. All, however, appeared to be contented and happy, and spoke of the excellence of the season's crops, and were in good spirits about their future prospects, saying that the turn had now come, after recent bad and disappointing years, and that prosperity was now in store for them. The country appeared to be very thinly inhabited, but I fancy a good deal of land is being held, waiting for higher prices.[1]

Some years ago I formed the opinion that establishments similar to the Binscarth Farm would, if dotted

[1] See *Life and Labour in the Far Far West.*

about at different points, prove of infinite service for the development of the country generally; not only by the outlay of capital, but as a guide and assistance to surrounding settlers, and also by keeping good stud horses, bulls, and sheep, and selling good draft stock. Much more attention is now being paid to summer fallowing than formerly, a system which I have always advocated.[1] Rich as the soil is, the settlers have found out that they cannot crop it for several successive years without seriously injuring their holdings. But little care is as yet being bestowed on manuring the land; however, no doubt this will come in time, otherwise it remains to be proved whether the soil can continue to grow crops as abundantly as at present, even if summer fallowing is generally adopted. Mr. Smellie is an excellent farmer, and he fallows his land in rotation once in every two or three years. I am glad to say that settlers here are giving more attention to mixed farming, which is very suitable to this locality; they are also keeping more stock, and of a better quality, and in some cases are endeavouring to rear sheep. But, as my companion pointed out, sheep require a person to tend them, and the ordinary settler cannot afford this expense. Doubtless, however, now that a start has been made in this direction, sheep will soon increase in

[1] See *Life and Labour in the Far Far West.*

this country. I have always hoped to see them kept in much greater numbers, and I feel certain they will prove successful and profitable. At Binscarth Station there is a very good spring of water, but at the farm it was very indifferent. The uncertainty of the quality of the water supply is a great drawback to all parts of Manitoba and the North-West. I did not notice any alkali, and saw but very few golphers.

Whilst in this neighbourhood, I took the opportunity of calling upon Mrs. Gwillim and her family, who are well known in parts of Herefordshire, and who emigrated here from Wacton in 1882. I found them at home, and delighted to see me. They have acquired 1200 acres between them, and are doing well, and now that they have got accustomed to the life, they like it and also the country very much. One daughter married a clergyman of the Church of England the year before my visit; they were located a hundred miles away—quite near neighbours in this part! I hear that a sister has recently followed her example. Curiously enough, on the section adjoining the Gillams I found another Herefordshire man, hailing from Ledbury. All the country about here is open rolling prairie, very suitable for wheat growing, and will carry both stock and sheep.

We also made an expedition while here to see the

lands selected for Dr. Barnardo's Home for Emigrant Boys. The location seems a pleasant one, about four miles from Russell; the land is rolling prairie, a little hilly, with a few trees scattered about, and small patches of water here and there. Dr. Barnardo appears to be buying out existing occupiers as well as investing in unbroken land; thus he will acquire a large acreage in a ring fence. The out-going settlers do not leave him much behind, for weeds are predominant on the broken land. Afterwards we drove through Russell; a poor miserable place with nothing to recommend it, but I understand there is some good land in the vicinity. A branch line railway was opened from Binscarth to Russell in 1886.

Continuing our drive, we passed through a good deal of brushwood, and then came to a fine open country with good corn-growing land. We followed the trail to Silver Creek Settlement, started about five years ago by Ontario men, who I was told were really farmers by trade, and not amateurs like so many of the settlers. They certainly seemed to have rather different ideas about farming to most I had previously seen about here, for their fields were laid out square and fenced in, the lands were clean, the crops good and properly harvested, and the farming altogether seemed done on a good system. Of course they are all on a very small scale; many of

these men begin with very little capital and hardly any stock,—perhaps a single cow as the commencement of the future herd. They were all of opinion that sheep would do well, but few appeared to keep them probably for want of capital. One man was the happy owner of seven sheep, and told me he would like to have more. Keeping sheep would, however, either entail employing a herdsman or putting up extra wiring on the fences, which at present consist of only a single one strained from post to post. Sheep-farming is, in fact, as yet in its infancy here; but the sooner all this is changed the better, for I feel that it is a branch of farming which would pay very well. From Silver Creek we had a long drive homewards across the open prairie, losing the trail three times, and getting a very severe shaking on the way.

Before reaching home we called upon another settler, who had come to this district five years previously as a lad of 17, accompanied by a younger brother. There was then no railway within 50 miles, but now he has a station only two miles off. The father, being in good circumstances in Ontario, had started him with £600 capital; and he is now the owner of 320 acres, having homesteaded 160 acres, and pre-empted the rest.[1] The place appeared well

[1] See *Appendix* E.

chosen, and he told me that before settling he had looked out for land combining fair soil, wood, and water, and had succeeded in finding these three requisites here. At starting he had lived in a tent during the summer months, meanwhile erecting his wooden house for the winter. He made a kraal for his cattle and fenced in a portion of the land, and possesses now 20 cows and a flock of 27 sheep. There was an air of comfort about this man's place; being surrounded by trees, it had not the same desolate appearance that so many of these houses have, pitchforked as it were haphazard on the open prairie, with marks of untidiness all around; for, as space is no object, all sorts of things are often thrown down anywhere—the waggon-wheels in one place, the waggon-bed in another, the cutter in a third, old preserve cans, rough logs of timber, chopped wood, &c., making up a deplorable mixture, with no real place for anything.

Flocks of sheep are scarce in Manitoba, and I particularly questioned this settler on the subject, as his flock of 27 was the largest but one that I had seen in the province. At Binscarth Farm there were 30; but the only others I had seen were the seven sheep at Silver Creek, and a poor solitary one tethered to a rope! The man told me that he had not tried sheep at first, having commenced business with one cow;

but that he had since found them do very well. He said his would never cross a creek, did not stray, and did not require tending (but I expect myself that the herd law, when enforced, requires this); he turned them out on unfenced lands during the day, taking them in at night. The water from the sloughs does not do for them to drink. During the winter-time he gave them hay, but he had no shelter for them, so they had to get on without, though he confessed a covered shed would be a great advantage. Of course, however, sheep would not thrive if confined for any length of time in an enclosed building. He sold the wool either to a dealer at the station, or sent it direct to Winnipeg; the butcher usually gave him fivepence a pound for the animal, and this year he had got sixpence a pound for the wool. There is considerable danger in some parts of sheep being picked up by wolves, but this is a subject for the settler's consideration, and he must be guided by circumstances. The above is a pretty good description of a young settler's progress with a little capital to start him. It appears that the average herd owned in this district by each settler of five years' standing is eight head of cattle; some have more, others less, and some none at all.

I have now attempted to describe some of the country in the Binscarth neighbourhood. The farm

of that name is of course the centre of attraction, and is a go-ahead concern on which capital has been spent. Indeed all that is possible has been done on the portion of the prairie selected by the Company. It would well repay any one travelling in this part, who may be interested in agriculture, to visit this estate. There is always the danger of summer frosts here, as well as in other parts of Manitoba; and the further north one goes the greater the risk. Immense damage was done in 1885, and again in 1888, to the crops in this way; and therefore I think that putting more than a limited acreage under crop must always be rather a risk, and farmers located here, in what is called "the park-like lands of the fertile belt" (*i. e.* the north-western part of the province of Manitoba), should turn it into a stock-raising and grazing district in preference to anything else.

CHAPTER VIII.

"THE PARK-LIKE LANDS OF THE FERTILE BELT." MANITOBA —LANGENBURG—CHURCHBRIDGE—SOLSGIRTH.

Promising Site for Cattle Ranch or Sheep Farm—A German Colony —Settlement of Church Colonization Society—A City consisting of a Smithy and a Finger-post—An Icelander Settlement—A very small School—Volunteer Crops—Kubauka Wheat—Successful Emigrants—A Labourer's Son—A Clergyman's Son—A Tenant Farmer's Son—Dangers of Borrowing and Lending—The Ill Effects of a Boom—A Comfortable Farm-house.

We continued our journey by rail beyond Binscarth, and crossed the Assiniboine River at Millwood; and then steamed for a considerable distance along one side of its beautiful valley. Presently, after ascending to higher ground, we passed through some uninviting country, which continued until reaching Langenburg Station at the end of the track, 180 miles from Portage-la-Prairie and 236 miles from Winnipeg. The main thing that struck me during the journey bounding the valley was the excellent opening afforded in this part for a cattle ranch, or more particularly for a sheep-run, which could be easily formed on the slopes of the Assiniboine valley, provided enough land could

be acquired within a ring fence. The difficulty that would be caused by intermixed sections is, so far as I can see, the only drawback to carrying out such a scheme. At the time of my visit, Langenburg Station consisted only of a station-house, an emigrants' shed, and a few tents; one of the latter being occupied by a dealer in boots and drapery, and another by a detachment of mounted police. Near at hand, however, a very flourishing German colony is located on good land, and is doing well; and the place derives its name from these Germans.

At this point railway communication stops for the present, but pioneers are, as usual, already on ahead, awaiting the advent of the line. The information I gleaned about the country further on is as follows:— About 100 miles north-west of Langenburg in the direction of Prince Albert Settlement (230 miles distant from here) is a locality called Salt Plain; it has a great deal of alkali on it, and the water is bad; but the grazing land is good, though a portion of it is very swampy in the spring. From this place to Prince Albert the lands are good for both cattle and horses; but from Prince Albert westwards to Battleford they are again but indifferent.

I only had time to visit one place beyond Langenburg, namely, a new settlement called Churchbridge,

started a short time previously by the Church Colonization Society. The trail leading to it was over the open prairie, and rough enough for anything; the land *en route* appeared to me to be rather light, and could not be called first-rate. At the time of my visit there was a population of some 60 or 70 people at Churchbridge; 17 houses and a blacksmith's shop were already built, and a church, school, and general store were shortly to be commenced. I did not fancy the colonists here were quite the sort of people to make good and successful settlers; they appeared to be drawn from the well-to-do class in England, rather than from the yeoman, farmer, or agricultural classes; and were generally too far advanced in years to make a fresh start in life under such different conditions from those of the old country. I think the English managers of such societies should use the greatest discrimination in selecting people to send out to a new settlement like this. The settlers' houses already erected are perched up on any little bit of rising ground, and the sites are well chosen. The site for the future city was fixed upon, but if built on the ground selected it will have the disadvantage of standing in a shallow hollow with the ground rising slightly on all sides. When I was there, however, the smithy was the sole representative of the projected city; or perhaps I should say it shared that honour

with a large finger-post erected close by, pointing eastwards, on which was painted "Barker Street," but no street was there.

Beyond Churchbridge there is another new settlement called the "Commercial Company," at which a station named Bredenbury was to be located this present year. On our return drive to the railway car, we halted at an Icelander settlement. These people have every appearance of being very hardy and healthy; but the aspect of the house we stopped at did not tempt me to seek admittance. It was built solidly enough, of logs, the sides and roof being both covered with sods of earth; but the little dwelling was out of all proportion in point of size to the number of its inmates; however, large families are at a premium here. The great object in a new settlement is to build up a population; and though the farming round seemed to be as bad as can possibly be imagined, the Icelander is looked upon with some favour by the agents employed in filling up the country; probably because he will be content with less, and take land which others would not hold at any price.

The next place we visited after leaving Langenburg on our return route towards Portage-la-Prairie was Birtle, which is very prettily situated on the Bird-tail Creek, and is quite a rising place. The town is, however,

on the opposite side of the valley to the railway, which is rather inconvenient. There is some good land round here, much wooded in places; but a good deal of it is in the hands of speculators, hence settling is retarded. We took a long drive from Birtle, calling in to see a school on our way: there were only six scholars present (three boys and three girls), but the mistress said she had as many as twelve on her list! She had only just opened school when we called, which she excused on account of the wet grass; but she was evidently a little uneasy at our visit, fancying we were inspectors or somebody of that sort, and was much relieved when reassured on this point.

About seven miles from Birtle we came again to the open treeless prairie, extending as far as the eye could reach; the land we crossed appeared thin, and not nearly of such good quality as that nearer Birtle. We halted for half an hour at an English settler's house; the man had been there eight years, and though not quite satisfied with his past experiences, he said he hoped the change for the better had come; and like all others with whom I had come in contact, he pronounced the year's crop to be the best ever seen. He told me that two years previously six of his neighbours had given in and deserted their farms, succumbing to "bad times." According to this man, prices had

completely altered as compared to six years ago; *e. g.* butter was then one dollar to one and a quarter dollars a pound, and now only fetched about 20 cents; and a 100 lb. bag of flour, which was then worth six dollars, was now sold for two. This great fall in the price of wheat must have a considerable effect upon the amount of land to be broken up for corn; and I have always pointed out the error of recklessly breaking up prairie pasture land, for this cannot be replaced at will.

We saw a good many deserted farms in the course of this drive, and in two instances what are called "volunteer crops," *i. e.* crops from grain which had seeded itself the previous year. The farms under cultivation were not so well tilled as those about Silver Creek. I had an opportunity of procuring some information from a resident on the subject of the summer frosts which are acknowledged to be so prevalent, and which often do so much damage to the ripening corn. In answer to my inquiry whether autumn seeding might not be adopted instead of the spring seeding (about April) which is almost universally practised, he replied that some farmers were trying it, and he thought it would answer; adding that he had himself observed, on comparing a crop of spring-sown corn with a "volunteer crop," that the latter was much stronger and ripened earlier than the former. What is required in this country is a seed

which will mature early in August; and if by means of autumn sowing the harvest can be gathered a fortnight or so earlier than at present, by all means let it be, for this would make all the difference, as even if summer frosts do occur (as sometimes happens) before the early part of August, they are not known then to do any damage to the wheat. Curiously enough, a frost is always expected on the 6th or 7th September, and sure enough on the 6th we experienced a very sharp one, which injured a good deal of outstanding grain. Several settlers told me that autumn seeding would not answer if the ordinary Canadian seeder was employed, for this machine does not plant as deeply as our drills; and the wind here drifts the snow a good deal, leaving the ground bare, and often blowing up when light the sandy soil also. In the case of "volunteer crops," I was told the old stubble would catch the snow and prevent the ground being left bare. Since writing the above I have come across the following extract from a Canadian newspaper, which tends to show how very much Canadian farmers have the question at heart of ripening their wheat a little earlier, either by sowing earlier or by procuring a new seed.

Referring to the experiments on Russian wheat,[1] the *Toronto Globe* says:—

[1] It has since appeared that Kubanka wheat is a delusion. See Appendix B.

"If Mr. Field-Johnson, of Headingly, Manitoba, has not been extraordinarily fortunate in his experiments with Black Sea wheat, the value of the North-West will prove vastly greater than has recently been supposed. He states that 'Kubauka' wheat sown on April 28th was ready for the sickle on August 1st, having matured in three months. Red Fyfe, which is worth two or three shillings less per quarter in England, requires nearly four months to ripen, and has therefore been injured or entirely destroyed by frosts again and again in Manitoba. In all respects the 'Kubauka' wheat is said to be the superior variety. If every farmer can do as well with it as Mr. Field-Johnson, the great problem of growing wheat successfully year after year in the North-West has been solved. Nothing has been so necessary to the prosperity of that country as a good milling wheat that would ripen two or three weeks earlier than any extensively sown there hitherto. The announcement of the Headingly farmer is really more important to Canada at large than any piece of news published for years. Upon the development of the prairie the future of the Confederation really depends, and the 'Kubauka' grain may give the Dominion some adequate return for the hundreds of millions risked upon the North-West."

Solsgirth was the next place we visited, not many

miles from Binscarth; the land in its immediate vicinity is more adapted for wheat-growing than for stock-raising; but a few miles further on it improves very much indeed, and I was greatly interested in visiting an estate overlooking Bird-tail Creek, called River View, consisting of about 4000 acres, belonging to a Mr. Sharman, an importer of Hereford cattle. This farm has been started about nine years, and has grown gradually to its present size. Harvest operations were in progress, but this holding is almost exclusively a stock farm. The "Herefords" looked well and fresh, much the same as well-bred cattle would look in England in the autumn on a good aftermath. The nearest house to this homestead was two miles off, and Mrs. Sharman complained of the difficulty of getting any female help. Mr. Sharman's house was pleasantly situated, and from the brow of the hill close by we had a beautiful view of the Bird-tail Valley with its winding stream.

The next place we came to was Shoal Lake, 15 miles from Solsgirth; and here I was agreeably surprised at receiving a visit from one of my emigrant friends, the labourer's son before alluded to. His master had driven him in, a distance of 25 miles, to see me. I found he had engaged himself to his present employer from the 10th June, 1887, to the

10th June, 1888, for £26 and all found, including board and lodging in his master's house. He liked the country and was getting on very well, and thought of taking up a homestead of 160 acres the following year on his own account, after his present engagement was over. A few days later I called unexpectedly on this man at the farm, driving from a place called Rapid City, and found him just sitting down to dinner with his master's family over a good dish of fried bacon and potatoes. I advised him not to be in a hurry about taking up land, and not to decide on settling anywhere without seeing more of different parts of the country; but after staying his year with his present employer, and getting acclimatized, to travel about a bit the following spring to see other parts of Manitoba. After this, provided he had saved sufficient money to pay for what stock, implements, &c. he would require, to take up land and settle down; but on no account to run into debt or borrow money to make a start. There are plenty of people willing to lend young settlers money on mortgage at a high rate of interest; this may be all very well for the lender, but ruins many a man who otherwise might, by perseverance and thrift, have saved enough to commence business without help, had he only had the patience to wait. This system of mortgages also acts another way,

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE LIBRARY.

for in reference to several deserted farms in a certain locality, I was told by a settler that this was accounted for by people having borrowed 1000 dollars or so on the security of the land, and having then absconded with the cash to Dakota. In such a case, on account of the drop in the value of land, or from some other cause, the mortgagees cannot realize what they lent; neither can they re-let the land or farm it themselves (being probably incapable of doing the latter). Besides, some mortgagees prefer keeping the land on their books to showing a loss of some hundreds of dollars on a particular section, when perhaps they are trying to sell an adjoining one.

The farm-house near Rapid City, where the emigrant above mentioned was working, was a frame (wooden) house of about 16 feet by 24 feet. His master was one of the ordinary settlers, occupying his own land; he told me the country was not filling up very rapidly, and that the hitch had been caused by the last boom; this account tallies with what was told me by many others. As regards sheep, he was of opinion that spear-grass would not really injure them (there is not much in this locality), but they would require herding or more fencing, and thus would entail extra labour and expense. Wood was, according to him, the best fence to have, and barbed wire fencing was objectionable.

He told me that the enforcement of the herd law was optional; it had been put in force in his (the Oak River) district, and was observed from 1st June to 1st October; *i. e.* during the time crops were likely to be damaged by straying cattle or sheep.

While in the Binscarth district I also saw the clergyman's son from Herefordshire, who had emigrated the previous year. He seemed very well, happy and comfortable, and told me he liked the country exceedingly, and had already saved a considerable number of pounds sterling. Unlike the labourer's son just mentioned, he had not engaged himself for a year; for, upon arriving in the country, he had not been able to procure the exact kind of place he wanted, so he had sought and obtained work on the railway. Now that winter was approaching the gangs were being reduced, and as farm work would also be stopped, he would probably not be able to get work in this part through the winter months. He therefore talked of trying for temporary employment in some American city, and of returning here in the spring. From this I dissuaded him, thinking the town-life would not be a good preparation for the solitary life and hard work of a prairie settler. He told me he would like to settle in North-West Manitoba, take up land, and start farming. I was quite satisfied, from the account he gave of himself,

that he was in a fair way to be successful, for hard-working young fellows like this are sure to get on; so I wrote to his father, giving my views, and stating that a little help from home, added to what his son had already saved, together with what he could make the following summer, would be particularly useful to him in enabling him to set up for himself; and I have since heard that my advice was acted upon.

The third emigrant I saw was the son of a tenant farmer of my own in England. This young fellow was doing remarkably well; he had, on coming out, engaged himself to a farmer for a year, from June to June, at the rate of £2 8*s.* (12 dollars) a month, board and lodging being found him in the house. He was very well indeed, quite happy and contented, and his master's right-hand man, with the privilege of the loan of his gun from time to time,—a privilege which I could see he valued greatly. The farm-house here was one of the best I have seen, consisting of kitchen, dining-room, parlour, and several bedrooms. The living rooms are open to all connected with the house alike, and master and *employés* all take their meals together. It must be understood that wages are lower in proportion for a year's engagement than for a summer six months' term; but it is much the best plan, at any rate at starting, for a man to engage himself for a year

if he can do so, for he is then secure for the winter months, at which period of the year there is otherwise great difficulty in obtaining employment.

I have now given an outline of the progress made by three of the young men with whom I was acquainted; the result cannot be regarded as an unsuccessful start on the part of any of the three.

I had intended writing only two chapters on this part of Manitoba, but fearing to make them too lengthy, I find I must devote a third to this subject before resuming the thread of my narrative at Victoria, British Columbia.

NOTE.—The Manitoba and North-Western Railway was extended 25 miles towards Prince Albert during 1888, and the following new stations have been opened—Churchbridge, Bredenbury, and Saltcoats.

CHAPTER IX.

"THE PARK-LIKE LANDS OF THE FERTILE BELT."

MANITOBA—SHOAL LAKE—MINNEDOSA—RAPID CITY—NEEPAWA.

A Successful Shoot—A Cattle-raising District—A Severe Hailstorm—Stacks of Manure—A Thriving Cheese Factory—Mayor and Corporation do not keep their Engagement—Shooting for the Pot—Chickens and Shells—A Severe Thunderstorm—Method of Assessment—The Kootenay Valley—Counsel to Emigrants—Misrepresenting Letters—The American Dollar and the English Shilling—A Poor Man's Land—Milk-producing Oxen.

We made another trip of inspection through the country round Shoal Lake, taking our guns with us, and killing about 50 wild-duck in the course of our 30 mile drive. When out shooting here it is the custom to traverse these long distances so as to secure a very large range; however, it all often results in but a small bag in the end. I found the country better than I had anticipated. A great part of the district is, in my opinion, more suitable for cattle-raising than corn-growing, although one farmer I met told me he expected to get that year

40 bushels of wheat to the acre. In a good year a fine crop of corn may certainly be grown, but I fancy this is more the exception than the rule, and there is besides no safeguard against summer frosts, which are more frequent in this latitude than further south. At the time of my visit the whole country was unusually dry, there having been a long drought during the previous year; a great many of the sloughs and small lakes were quite dried up, and we were occasionally driven through one of them at a trot. But even when they are full of water, many of them are not fit to use for drinking purposes. When in the neighbourhood of Russell two small lakes were pointed out to me within a mile of one another, one containing salt water, the other fresh. A tremendous prairie fire occurred not long ago in this district (Shoal Lake), extending over many miles, and we noticed some of its after-effects on the trees and brushwood, which were much damaged. This fire must apparently also have burnt up all the prairie fowls in the district, for we did not see a single chicken in the whole day's drive.

During another 30 miles expedition in the direction of the Riding Mountains, I was able to see the Strathclair Settlement. At this place we left the low marshy ground, over which we had hitherto travelled, behind us, and got on to a higher ridge, better cultivated in

every way. The settlers here had been visited in the month of June by a severe hailstorm which had completely destroyed many crops of wheat, and must have been especially disappointing in this particularly good season. I counted throughout this drive 150 head of cattle, but only one sheep; perhaps this is partly accounted for by the existence of the Shoal Lake cheese factory, where many of the farmers find a ready sale for their milk. There were several instances of summer fallowing, but I saw no attempt whatever at hauling out manure for the land. In fact, near the various homesteads we passed, I noticed many stacks of manure which I should think must have accumulated ever since the settlers first came in, about nine years ago, when the Canadian Pacific route was surveyed to come this way. It did not appear to me that any new houses had been erected lately, a fact which rather pointed to the conclusion that immigration was not setting in rapidly in these parts. The houses were nearly all log buildings, built before framed houses were so easily procurable; and partly from this reason, and partly from being really older, do not present as neat an appearance as others I have seen elsewhere; though hardly any can ever be called "smart" in appearance anywhere, for they are quite the exception.

In the course of the afternoon I visited a cheese

factory, about half a mile from the railway-station and immediately adjoining the lake; it is run by a Mr. Waldock. This sort of enterprise is a comparatively new industry now being started in many parts; and when run by a man who knows his business it is pretty sure to be successful. It is also a great help to small settlers round owning one or two cows, as it affords a ready market for their milk without entailing any trouble; for the proprietor sends many miles round to collect it. This particular factory is run during four months and a half of the year; namely, from 16th May to 1st October, and makes on an average 14,000 lbs. of cheese per month. The proprietor keeps 45 cows at his homestead, some of which are hired from the neighbours. He has 52 settlers' houses on his list from whence to collect milk, for which purpose he keeps four teams of horses to send in various directions through the country for a distance of 20 miles round, picking up cans of milk *en route*. The factory is pleasantly situated, and appears to be a thriving and go-ahead business. The sample of cheese I tasted was excellent, and I was told a ready sale was found in Winnipeg for as much as could be made.

The next place we visited was Minnedosa, the largest town on the Manitoba and North-Western Railway after leaving Portage-la-Prairie. It is situated on flat

ground, in a wide valley, through the centre of which the Little Saskatchewan River flows, and is well backed up by hills and rising ground. A very bad and rickety bridge spans the river, and the sooner the citizens replace it by a new one the better; otherwise I fancy we may soon hear of a serious accident. It was from Minnedosa that I visited Mr. Hall's farm, where my tenant's son had obtained his situation, as stated in my last chapter. We passed through good land almost all the way, first ascending the side of the Little Saskatchewan valley, and then skirting along the open prairie through good grass and clumps of trees till we reached the farm. The house was a capital new wooden one, and was well situated facing a lake, with many trees round it, several of some growth; and the cultivated lands were well laid out, and properly fenced in. In fact, I was surprised to find so nice a place created in the short space of only three years. The oat crop was excellent; the wheat crop had also been very good, but had been, unfortunately, much damaged a fortnight before by an early frost. The estate consists of 480 acres, the land is good and well-wooded, and there is a capital brook of excellent water intersecting the farm, as good to drink as any in England, my emigrant friend told me.

Rapid City is 17 miles from Minnedosa, and is

approached by the valley of the Little Saskatchewan, along which the crops were indifferent. Probably the damp here affects them, and lands adjacent to a valley are said to be always more liable to summer frosts—a truth we often see exemplified in England in the autumn, when the beauty of a flower-garden situated on low ground, or near water, is destroyed by an early autumn frost, while higher ground escapes. On our arrival at Rapid City we were met by a deputation from the Mayor and Corporation, who were directed to give us all the information we required. We arranged with these gentlemen to be met at 5.30 A.M. the following morning, which entailed our breakfasting between 4 and 5 A.M., but our new friends did not keep to their engagement, so after all we started off without them. I did not think much of Rapid City, nor did the attractions of the surrounding country impress me very much after a 40 miles drive; there is, however, some good strong corn-growing land in patches, and especially 20 miles away in the Oak River district, where my emigrant friend the labourer's son is located.

Sheep-rearing might be a little dangerous in the Rapid City district, as there is a certain amount of alkali in the ground. There are a great many deserted homesteads in this part. I came across another school

here, with six pupils on the list, and only one actually present.

The next district I visited was that of Neepawa—the Indian word for "plenty." It is situated in the county of the Beautiful Plains, to which I have alluded in a previous chapter as containing the gravel ridge 40 miles in length, running through the district. No land in the district traversed by the Manitoba and North-Western railway is so good for corn-growing as that which can be found round Neepawa. The "city" is only a small village about three-quarters of a mile away from the station, but the land round is mostly taken up, and the country well settled. I am sorry, however, to have to add that the frost which occurred on the 6th September did considerable damage to the outstanding grain crop; as a rule, it is gathered in this district before that date, but this year there were some exceptions which suffered accordingly.

I made the acquaintance of an old resident at Neepawa, who offered to show me a portion of the country round. He took his gun with him, and in due course we came across a covey of prairie chickens. Much to my surprise he did not allow them to rise, but shot four on the ground and one flying, at which he was much delighted, and returned to me, saying, "I guess I have killed five chickens and brought back

the five shells," *i. e.* for reloading. We went through a very fine agricultural district, the finest I had seen in this part of Manitoba, though more suited for wheat than cattle. The greater part of the land was well settled, and many of the houses had been rebuilt and were of a superior description. I noticed but few cattle and no sheep. Large cornfields adjoined one another, all well fenced in, and the country often resembled some well-cultivated district in the eastern counties of England. Nearer the town the land was uncultivated, which was accounted for by its being in the hands of speculators and mortgage companies. I saw a fine (uncultivated) lot of 640 acres, which was a school lot, and will shortly be in the market.

Although discontent is often expressed at the way speculators hold land in Manitoba, waiting for better times, it appears to me that the authorities themselves very frequently set the example by holding back such lots as school lots (which are generally the pick of the township), awaiting better prices: which are usually brought about in consequence of the adjoining sections being taken up and built upon. A "boom" in land is generally charged with being the source of all the evil: when one occurs lands change hands at such prices that they cannot be resold without loss; and although there may be a dulness now, I fancy that the present holders

would very soon clear out if they could only get up a boom again on their own account.

While here I was overtaken by one of those sudden and terrible thunderstorms which are prevalent in this country. My companion had just predicted a fine afternoon, and yet within five minutes there was a flash of lightning, quickly succeeded by a second, and down came a deluge of rain, and we were at once in the midst of one of the most severe storms I have ever experienced. Fortunately there was a building near, and to it we hurried for shelter. It proved to be the pioneer hut of the neighbourhood, erected about nine years previously, when settlers were first attracted to this district, and when the town of Neepawa (about ten miles off) was not even dreamt of. With a settler's usual hospitality (they are nearly all Ontario people in this part), the inmates at once invited us in to tea, for which meal, with other visitors in the house who had been detained by the storm, we formed a large party. No payment is ever thought of, and to decline the invitation would be a breach of etiquette. The first thing said to a stranger on arriving at a settler's house always appears to be—"Have you folks had anything to eat?" This is the invariable greeting, alike from the humblest and the well-to-do and prosperous; in each case the same genuine kindness and hospitality are manifest.

From the description I have now given of the lands adjacent to the Manitoba and North-Western Railway, it will be seen I am of opinion that they are generally more suitable for cattle-raising or mixed farming than anything else. Were I selecting land, I think I should turn my attention to the north-west (perhaps Binscarth) for this kind of farming; to Minnedosa for a town centre with good agricultural land around, and to Neepawa for a corn-growing country,—to say nothing of Westbourne, which has already attained notoriety as a cattle ranch and breeding establishment.

A word as to the plan of assessment in Manitoba may not be amiss here. It is arranged to suit the requirements of the country, and I was told the amount was exactly the same whether the land was let, sold, improved, or unimproved. At the time of my visit the rate was levied on an assumed marketable value of four dollars (16*s.*) an acre in the Oak River district; this is the same in the Red River valley, although the quality of the land in the two districts is very different indeed.

Another subject I asked about was how funerals are managed here, and I found the rule has been to bury a farmer on his own land, but that the Government is now urging the Manitobans to set aside a plot of ground as a cemetery in each municipality.

Neepawa was the last place I visited in this neigh-

bourhood before returning to Portage-la-Prairie, where I had appointed to meet Colonel Baker of Kootenay, with whom I returned to Winnipeg,—seeing that place for the fourth time in my life. I was very much disappointed to find from him that, owing to the lateness of the season, and the shallowness of the water in the Columbia River, I should be unable to visit the Kootenay valley, or see Cranbrook, his place there. From him I learnt that the best time to visit the valley was either the last week in May or the first week in August. He gave me a very glowing account of the valley, which he said was about 200 miles long, by five to 25 miles broad; he considers it essentially a mining country, and not a farming district; there is some good land suitable mostly for cattle and horses, but not enough of it fit for cultivation ever to make it a farming centre. This same view I have since heard so often repeated, that I fancy there cannot be any doubt on the subject. The beauties of the Kootenay valley have been again and again extolled; but the more I hear about the place, the more certain am I becoming that it can also boast mosquitoes not to be equalled, and that they exist in greater numbers here at certain times in the year than in any other place in the world.

I close my chapters on Manitoba with a few words on the subject of emigration generally. First, a word of

warning to parents and friends in England. Letters home are often written by the employer in the name of the employed, and at his request; but they are not always altogether dictated by him. The fact is, the emigrant is often but a poor scholar, and is glad to get it done for him, and at any rate it saves him trouble. Now of course the small landlord in Manitoba and the North-West is anxious to increase the value of his property, and also to lower the cost of labour. In order to accomplish the first of these objects, it is to his advantage to get the sections adjoining his own land cultivated and built upon; and as to his second object, the more people he can induce to come into his locality the greater the competition for employment, and, consequently, the lower the standard of wages. Glowing accounts are, for these reasons, too often introduced in homeward-bound letters, and have the effect of making parents and friends feel discontented at home and wish they could reach this promised land. In my opinion it is only the young and able-bodied from an over-populated district, and who cannot make a living here, who should go; and married people with families can usually do better at home than there. I have always been greatly opposed to shipping off people wholesale from the old country, if they have any chance of getting employment here. It is hardly fair to English employers

of labour to persuade young men to quit the country, and so raise the price of wages, nor is it a kindness to the young fellows themselves to induce them (by dangling the "almighty dollar" before their eyes) to face the uncertainties of a new country; and it should always be remembered that a dollar (4*s*.) only goes about as far in America as a shilling does here in England.

So far as my experience of the Colonies and America is concerned, I may say I have never come across such an equitable and healthy climate (take it all round) as our much-abused English one; and to send out old people to be frizzled one month and half-frozen the next, is hardly the sort of action to bring down the blessings of the unfortunate emigrant on one's head. But those who have got acclimatized while still fairly young become contented and happy, and in time condemn the dampness of our English climate as much perhaps as we do the peculiarities of the one to which they have accustomed themselves. The usual answer one meets with from settlers in Manitoba, and especially from Ontario people (who are the most numerous there), is that they are getting on "first-rate." English people undoubtedly like the climate better at the end of three years than they do at the end of the first, and, provided good water is procurable, the population usually enjoy

good health. I consider Manitoba a good poor man's land, but not one in which wealth can be rapidly accumulated. The whole system of cutting up the country into such small sections is uninviting to capitalists, but is an admirable way of peopling it with small freeholders, and these latter can get on well enough (so far as making a bare living goes) after the first start, provided they have good seasons and no drawbacks. I fancy that as a rule no one over forty years of age is likely to settle down comfortably; and for a married couple of the labouring class over that age, and not especially fitted for any particular industry, to go out with no settled object is simply to court disappointment. Young folks going out may save money, settle, marry, and eventually have large families—the larger the better, as every extra child is looked upon with satisfaction as causing in some way an increase in value of the stock on the farm, and also as a saving in the future in the labour bill!

It sometimes happens that persons connected with the agricultural lands of the Far West, although anxious and willing to give *bonâ fide* information and help, are not themselves practical farmers, and this the following little anecdote will exemplify, for the truth of which I can vouch:—A person writing from England inquired whether everything was in readiness for him on his

arrival on the other side, and especially if the oxen to break up the land had been purchased. The reply ran as follows (and I have seen the letter myself): "The oxen will supply milk and butter, as well as be useful to cultivate the land."

CHAPTER X.

VICTORIA, VANCOUVER ISLAND—BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Highly-rented Land—Value of Cleared Farms—Chinaman *v.* English Labourer—High Prices of Fuel and Provisions—Sharp Practice on a Chinaman—A Prosperous Town—Terminus of Canadian Pacific Railway—A Disappointment that turned into a Benefit—Victorian Industries—Iron-works—Chinese Bootmakers—Magnificent Harbour—Need of Fortifications—A Hint to Young Ladies in England.

HAVING now completed my chapters on the "park-like lands of the fertile belt," and given what information I can about the land near the Canadian Pacific Railway and its branches generally, I must resume the thread of my narrative at Victoria, Vancouver Island. Once back there, I felt myself as thoroughly at home as in many places in England, although almost six thousand miles away from the old country. During my stay I enjoyed the hospitality of my friend Mr. Justice Crease, at whose house I took up my quarters.

While staying at Victoria I was taken by a friend to look at several farms in the neighbourhood, which

the owners professed to be willing to sell. One of these was near Gordon Head, to which we drove out past Mount Tolmie and the Bishop's lands. There were some nice little farms along the road before reaching these, but rock protruded very much in places, and from the prices quoted to me of the value of the land, it appears to me that much cannot be bought about here; or, in fact, farm land at all, except in very small parcels. The Bishop's property seemed one of the largest estates lying together, as far as I could see. One farm consisted of about 130 acres, and I was told it was let at 23*s.* per acre, and the taxes came to about £5 a year more; but this was an old take, and if re-let it would command a higher price. At Mount Tolmie a nice house was being erected, and I was told that the person who was putting it up had purchased the land a short time previously, paying for it at the rate of 115 dollars (£23) per acre. It appeared to consist for the most part of arable land, which is the case almost universally here, for the old grass is broken up. This is a pity, because, lying near to Victoria, one would think grass lands would have been valuable for dairy purposes. On reaching Gordon Head we found the owner at home. His farm consisted of about 140 acres, 50 of which were cleared, and the remainder were rock and timber; there was a wooden house on

it. The price asked for the land was 50 dollars (*i. e.* £10) per acre. Of course such a price as this was quite a prohibitive one, for the cleared land was still very rough indeed; but my companion told me that had the whole farm been cleared, £20 per acre would have been asked. But even had it all been cleared (*i. e.* cleared of trees), half of it would probably have been rock, for it is only the swampy or bottom lands amongst the rocks—hollows, in fact, holding soil—which are capable of cultivation here. These prices show that it is useless for the ordinary emigrant farmer to come here to take up land anywhere near Victoria, for none that is free is now to be obtained, though some Government holdings untaken up are still to be found in remote parts of the island, with which communication is slowly being opened up.

As regards the prospects of an agricultural labourer coming here, a good man would probably find employment, but the settlers cannot generally afford to pay for extra labour, and, when they do, can perhaps get a Chinaman cheaper than a white man. In fact, as the holdings are, as a rule, small, and wages high, an extra man all the year round is out of the question.

From the enormous quantity of timber, it is evident that the farmer in these parts must follow the "lumberer," for it takes a man's lifetime to only partially

clear a small farm; so holdings of any size must yet be in the far distance. With some exceptions on the Delta, &c., the present race of farmers appear only to scratch over the soil; and as the quantity of land available for tillage is of very small area, only a bare living can be made out of it. Many of these small farmers were formerly miners, and having made some money by that employment, invested it in partially improved land, and some of them appear to thrive fairly well upon what they get from it.

Another day I was taken to look at some other lands, part of which is considered as a probable site for a fort to be erected in due time by either the Dominion or the Imperial Government. These lands were situated in the Esquimalt district, about twelve miles from Victoria, on Saugster's Plain, not far from Albert Head. We started from Victoria, skirting the sea-shore, and drove along past the Four-mile House, by Parson's Bridge and Millstream, and then turned off the road to the left to Goldstream, and passed through a very park-like district, with which I was much struck. Many trees stood out singly, and there were large open patches of grass, which might do well for sheep, if there is enough of it. The land, however, is very light and gravelly. The section ran right to the sea-shore, falling there with a considerable drop, and would

make an excellent site for a house, or indeed for a suburb of Victoria; the latter can be seen in the distance, and on the opposite side of the straits we had a beautiful view of the Olympian range of mountains in Washington Territory. It is a nice row from here to Esquimalt Harbour. At Albert Head is the Quarantine Station, supported by the Dominion Government. My friend and I took a long walk, in the course of which I saw some beautiful specimens of Douglas pine.

Returning to our buggy, we were driven on to a farm of 270 acres, about nine miles from Victoria; it is in private hands, and the owner said he wished to sell at the rate of 14 dollars per acre. I was told it was a good specimen of an island farm. A Scotchman had been the original settler, and after twenty years' hard work timber felling, he had succeeded in clearing about 60 or 70 acres. I found the cleared land had been freely cropped with wheat, and looked much out of order; the house was uninhabited and tumbling down; the timber had been cut only with a view to selecting large sticks, leaving the stumps standing about six feet above the ground. It would be possible to clear some more of the land, but the remainder (say about 100 out of the 270 acres) was merely rock. The price was £2 16*s.* per acre all round,

but after deducting for the rock, it would really bring it up to £5 per acre, with all the best timber gone. I also suspect that this land (which may be taken as a good specimen of a Vancouver Island farm), situated as it is in hollows and surrounded by rocks, would serve as a catch pit for rain, and would prove very wet indeed at certain times of the year. Some of the lands round Victoria—such as that on the Church farm, for instance—would not hold water; but as a general rule I think they would all require a good system of drainage after the lumber-man had done his work; and all lands are held at an absurdly high value by their present proprietors.

I think such farms as the one just described might, if he could purchase it at a reasonable price, be worked to advantage by a small settler by establishing a poultry farm, and combining this with a small dairy for butter-making, and a little market gardening; spending any spare time cutting down surplus timber, the sale of which would assist his income. Timber at Victoria now fetches 16*s.* per cord of 8 feet long by 4 feet high, and wood is still the universal fuel for cooking stoves, though coal is now much used for the house grates; the price of the latter is 36*s.* to 40*s.* per ton in the town, and 16*s.* per ton at the pit's mouth. Chickens fetch 6*s.* per couple; butter 2*s.* a pound all the year

round; milk 10*d.* per gallon; eggs 1*s.* a dozen in summer, and 3*s.* a dozen in winter. Horses in this country appear to bear fatigue much better than with us, and will go long distances without a rest; the drive to see the farms described had been altogether about 30 miles, and our horses did not seem at all the worse.

To give other instances of the value of land here, I may mention that I was shown another farm near Victoria, for which (uncleared) the owner was asking 60 dollars an acre, and for which he had refused an offer of 50 dollars (£10) per acre. Though this appeared to be good land, with fine timber, yet I cannot but think it was a high price.

On going to see the little piece of land we had bought during our previous visit in 1883, situated on Cordova Bay, now called New Longworth, I found that a short time previously the owner of the land just behind it had sold his lot to some Chinese, and in doing so had pointed out the bottom land on our lot as his own. Fortunately for us, the Chinaman found this out in time, and a lawsuit was the result, the purchaser naturally declining to complete his purchase. It was said that our neighbour had given 900 dollars for his lot, and had sold it (with some of ours) to the Chinese for 1500 dollars. Happily the bargain was repudiated before the timber was cut. I have since taken precaution to

prevent a repetition of such mistakes as regards our land. Thinking to improve our boundary towards the sea, I offered to purchase three acres from my neighbour on that side; the slip was worth about 60 dollars, and I should have been willing to give 90; but as he wanted the accommodation price of between 400 and 500 dollars, it was useless trying to negotiate.

It should be borne in mind that the above relates to lands in the vicinity of Victoria, and that the high prices asked are attributable to that fact, the scarcity of any extent of good lands near the town mainly contributing to support values.

In several of the country districts farming is making progress, and the railway constructed between Victoria and Nanaimo has assisted materially the settlement of the district through which it runs. The greater part of the land is, however, heavily timbered, and the settler has to make up his mind that persistence in hard work is the only way by which he can make his property of value. Further north on the island the district of Comox is promising well, aided by coal-mining developments now being extensively prosecuted, and there are still some lands, though none of large extent, to be obtained from the Government in the surrounding districts.

Since my last visit Victoria has made decided

progress, though not of the rapid and assertive character shown by the neighbouring towns in Washington Territory. The population has increased, and is now quoted at 13,000 or 14,000, including 2000 Chinese. The place covers a large area, and the suburbs have extended greatly in every direction; comfortable dwellings, with occasionally a more pretentious house, having been spread over a good deal of space during the last three or four years. The buildings in the business part of the city have been much improved, notably the new Law Courts and the Bank of British Columbia building; and the general appearance of the principal streets gives evidence of substantial progress. The establishment of Vancouver City as the terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway appears to have been a disappointment to many Victorians, who had hoped for the terminus at Esquimalt, as originally settled by "Order in Council" of the Dominion Government; but in reality the new city has been of much benefit to the trade of Victoria, as attracting a population, and thereby increasing the importance and business of the province.

Many Victorians are large owners of property in Vancouver, and are greatly interested in other ways in the advancement of the new town. My impression is that the prosperity of Victoria will be assisted by the growth of the terminal town, and she has the

control of all the trade of the North-West coast, which is increasing in importance and value every year. The capital employed in the industries of the province is chiefly owned by Victorians, and such manufacturing enterprises as exist are chiefly established in Victoria. The Albion Iron Works, with a capital of about 300,000 dollars employed, does an active business, and engages about 100 hands at high wages regularly. The boot and shoe manufacturing employs Chinese labour almost entirely, and turns out a large amount of work. The collieries of the province are largely owned in Victoria. The lumber-mills and salmon fisheries are to a great extent owned or controlled in Victoria, where also the steamship lines doing the inter-provincial carrying trade of the province have their headquarters. The people for the most part are well-to-do, with a very few who could be termed wealthy; and having attained comfortable circumstances are disposed to take things easily as far as possible, and show a good deal of Conservative tendency. There are very few poor, and the sober, industrious, intelligent artisan is bound to thrive, and finds the place congenial in every way. Wages in 1888 for bricklayers and masons, five and six dollars per day; carpenters, three dollars fifty cents, for good workmen. The public schools are free, but religious teaching prohibited. They are well attended by children

of all classes, and the teaching power is good, and well remunerated. Religious sects are fully represented. Church of England and Roman Catholics have both a prominent influence, but every sect has a meeting-house, including a Freethought Hall and Salvation Army Barracks. The tone of the place is still thoroughly British, though perhaps, on account of the more recent accessions of population coming from Eastern Canadian cities, there has been some falling off in that respect since my last visit, and the "old country" is not so much talked about. The natural beauties of the city's surroundings are so attractive, that they alone must command admiration, and secure for Victoria an ever-increasing importance as a city; and as to the advantages of climate I have already spoken my praises.

Besides my inquiries as to different farms and lots near Victoria, I made an expedition by railway to Nanaimo and Wellington, a distance of 76 miles. The line passes Esquimalt harbour, where I visited the dockyard and the dry dock; the latter is 431 feet long by 65 broad, and 28 feet deep, and must of course be of great service to the Pacific naval station. The harbour is a beautiful one in every sense of the word, with perfectly safe anchorage, and surrounded by finely timbered slopes. So much has been said and written about new fortifications along this coast, that a word

here may not be out of place. In my opinion, whatever may be decided as to Victoria and Vancouver City, Esquimalt Harbour at any rate should not remain unfortified. To leave such a magnificent position as this (the finest harbour on the Pacific excepting San Francisco) at the mercy of an enemy would be an error such as I can hardly believe any Government could be short-sighted enough to allow. The rail then proceeds through the forest, running high up alongside Saanwich Arm (a salt-water inlet), and for the first 20 miles or so the country is interesting, and the views very fine; but after that the forest becomes so dense that there is not much to be seen. As we passed Cowitchan Station I noticed that two small hotels were being run up there; and the town of Nanaimo has certainly considerably increased since my last visit. Just before reaching the station there I saw the Vancouver Colliery, where the lamentable accident had occurred the previous year by which 150 men had lost their lives. Six miles beyond Nanaimo we came to the Wellington Colliery, belonging to Mr. Dunsmuir; here a quantity of labourers' houses and one central house were being run up, but there is otherwise no actual town. The coal is loaded close by at Departure Bay.

Although very much pleased with British Columbia, I fear it is not a farming country, and in the winter

the western coast is a decidedly wet climate (though not so wet on Vancouver Island, where the rainfall is 25½ inches, as on the west coast of the mainland, where it reaches 60 inches). Land here is also held at an unreasonably high value, whether wood or cleared, and town lots at Vancouver are as high as a person intending to start there in business would find it prudent to give. Nevertheless, had I to reside in the Colonies I should choose Victoria, for everything is purely English, and the upper classes are as entirely so in manners and speech as anybody residing in England itself. The scarcity of servants is a drawback. Chinese are mostly employed, but I expect the ladies of the establishment do a great deal beyond mere supervision, both in housework and cooking; and especially as regards the latter, when there is to be a dinner-party; an example which might be followed by many young ladies in England with some advantage, at any rate to themselves.

CHAPTER XI.

VICTORIA, B.C., TO SAN FRANCISCO, U.S.A.

A New Town—An Opening for Farming Enterprise—A Fruit-raising District—Maize *v.* Wheat—A Coach-drive—"Shell out"—Head-quarters for Tourists—Cable-cars—A Beautiful Park—Rocks and Seals—Effects of Irrigation—The Chinese Quarter—The Failure of an expected "Boom"—A "Header"—Grapes at £2 a Ton—Eight Months without Rain—Re-importing Native Wine—A Great Future for San Francisco—A Desirable Loan for English Farmers.

I LEFT Victoria, Vancouver Island, with feelings of great regret, starting on the s. s. *Tacoma* for the town of that name in the United States—a run of 110 miles. We touched at Port Townsend, and then at Seattle, which latter place has made prodigious strides in the last four years, and is a thoroughly American town. Tacoma is also very much altered and improved, and where but four years ago only a few houses stood, a large new town has sprung up in a wonderful manner. This is due to the Northern Pacific Railway Company having declared it the Pacific terminus of their line. The

company has also built a fine large hotel (as good a one as I have ever stayed in in America) to supersede the wretched accommodation I remembered so well experiencing four years before.

We left Tacoma early the following morning by rail, bound for Portland, Oregon, and passed through a thickly-wooded country, very little cleared, where the farming was very primitive ; but still what little arable we saw appeared to be of good quality, and therefore probably extensive farms might by dint of clearing be formed here. Presently the forest became very dense, but the trees were inferior in girth to those of British Columbia.

We followed the windings of the Cowlitz River for some distance, noticing clearings in different places, showing that settlers were making the best use of their time ; fruit-trees had been planted in many places, and were bearing heavy and abundant crops. Near Kelso Station the improvements were especially remarkable, and it appeared to be a very thriving settlement. At Kalama we quitted Washington Territory, and were ferried, train and all, over the Columbia River into Oregon, through which State we continued our journey. Here the soil appeared very good, and fruit-trees grew luxuriantly. We passed many large open homesteads, and the nearer we approached to Portland the better

the land became; in fact, I was very much pleased with what I saw of Oregon State. From Portland the line followed the valley of the Willamette (100 miles long by 40 broad), passing Oregon City and Aurora. After about 20 miles the valley widened out, and I could see that the farms here were of a first-class sort, very different from anything I had noticed for a long time. The information as to prices varied, one man saying they ranged between 15 and 50 dollars an acre, and another putting them at from 30 to 250 dollars; but, anyway, it is clear that this land can be bought at almost the same price as land in British Columbia, and that it is of very superior quality. Some 15 miles from the line, under the Cascade Mountains (I suspect a spur of the Sierra Nevadas), land is still open for settlement at about one and a half dollars an acre,—but it is uncleared. There was a good deal of timbered land near the railway which could be turned to account for farming purposes, and I fancy there is an opening here for an enterprising man. It is said that the rainfall in Oregon is very heavy, but, whether this is so or not, I cannot help thinking the Willamette valley a most desirable place for farming operations, judging by the rich look of the soil and the surrounding prosperity. Night closed in, however, before I could see the valley thoroughly. February is, I am told, the worst month

in Oregon State, and it is cold here then for a short time.

The next morning we passed through Rogue Valley, a famous fruit-raising district; land here, though not looking very good, is pronounced excellent for this purpose, and commands high prices,—from 100 to 300 dollars an acre. Maize is also grown to a large extent, and is said to pay better than wheat; indeed there were complaints that quantities of wheat were lying idle at the stations, the owners being unable to sell at a profit. At the time of my journey the railway from Portland to San Francisco was not completed throughout;[1] there was a gap of about 20 miles over the range of mountains called Siskiyous which had to be performed by stage; but the line when finished will supersede the sea route. At a place called Ashland we were accordingly transferred to three waggons and a couple of coaches of the "Buffalo Bill" description. Pretty tightly packed, we commenced our journey over at first a fairly smooth road; but at the approach to the mountain "divide," a cry came from the driver on the box, "Shell out;" so accordingly out we all crawled, and the remaining portion of our journey to the summit had to be performed on foot. Before reaching the summit we saw the new tunnel just finished; the first

[1] Opened throughout in 1887.

engine had passed through it on the previous day—so probably I have been one of the last English travellers by the old stage route over the mountain. I had a splendid view from the summit, and walked on altogether about ten miles before the first stage caught me up. This Siskiyous range of mountains form a link between the Cascade Mountains (joining the Sierra Nevadas further south) and the Coast range.

After crossing the mountains we were in California, and the change was very remarkable as we descended the slopes; everything was parched up and as dry as a desert; but although so dry it was not dusty, and there was a certain amount of cultivation apparent. We frequently noticed large herds of pigs and cattle which appeared to be thriving, especially some of the latter near Montague. Close to Montague we obtained a capital view of Mount Shasta, 14,442 feet high, in the Sierra Nevada range; and the scenery continued to improve, till from a place called Sessions the view was magnificent. Sessions is situated in Strawberry Valley, and would make good headquarters for tourists; but any one wishing to see this beautiful route from San Francisco thoroughly, should go on beyond to Montague —351 miles distant from San Francisco. Strawberry Valley is well-wooded, the sugar-pine being the principal tree, but there are also many spruce. Con-

tinuing our journey, we descended the cañon of the Sacramento at a tremendous pace,—faster indeed than I should think was really prudent on a new line which had only been completed six months before.

Night came on quickly, and I fear caused me to miss much of the beautiful scenery; but early the following morning I found we were still in the fertile Sacramento Valley. Everything looked most prosperous; we passed fine villages and several towns, and saw large herds of cattle grazing in the fields; but the stubble-fields and the hills were all of a uniform brown tint, for the country was parched and burnt up, as of course must happen when there has been no rain for six months, as had been the case here. The villages looked very pleasant, and the fields around were all fenced in. Everything in the State of California appeared most prosperous, and I believe that such is really the case. We passed Benicia by its huge ferry-boat, which conveys the trains over bodily, and soon reached Oaklands, from whence a ferry-boat took us across to San Francisco. Here I went to the Palace Hotel, where I arrived about 8 A.M., having safely accomplished my journey of 1030 miles from Victoria (British Columbia) in three days two hours.

San Francisco is certainly a wonderful place; its growth is perfectly extraordinary, and it is impossible

to realize thoroughly the fact that thirty-seven years ago there was absolutely nothing here, where now there is a city with 300,000 inhabitants, and houses and shops to rival anything in London or Paris. The "cable-cars" form a simply perfect means of locomotion, so rapid and so smooth; the ease with which they travel onwards as the conductor affixes a catch to the underground rope, makes one pity the poor tram-car horses that one sees labouring along with the ordinary cars.

I made a little excursion by cable-car to the Golden Gate Park, a few miles out of San Francisco, at the entrance to the harbour; it is formed out of desert by dint of irrigation. There is a large conservatory and some excellent carpet-bedding; the trees and shrubs were all doing well, and the grass was most beautiful, its bright green contrasting strongly with the brown vegetation around. Leaving the park I went on by train a few miles further to Cliff House to see the view again over the Pacific Ocean, and the rocks crowded with seals. Our little train consisted only of four or five open cars, and the line wound its way through the hills, landing us at about five minutes' walk from the hotel. Part of the return journey I performed by one of the cable-cars, which are great features in San Francisco; indeed, they are almost a necessity of the place, for the city is built on a tier of hills, and without

these cars communication between the different parts would be very difficult. The cable-cars are maintained by the Californian Improvement Company, and, as is now pretty generally known, are worked by an endless rope without horses, and go up and down hill with the greatest ease, at a pace of from six to eight miles an hour. The officials connected with them are all of a superior class, and are most civil to both the citizens and strangers; contrasting in this respect very favourably with most of the railway officials on the different American railway lines.

Another day I drove out with a friend to the Presidio—the military barracks, near the Golden Gate; there are pretty detached houses for the officers, and capital barracks for the men, all in excellent order. The prison (which is situated on an island) was in full sight, and a beautiful view of the harbour of San Francisco was obtainable. We proceeded past the Golden Gate towards Cliff House, but before descending to it, drove round Mr. Sutio's grounds, which are admirably laid out, and will well repay a visit. The view from thence of the Pacific Ocean and of the territory around was splendid. Trees, shrubs, flowers and grass are all most luxuriant in growth in this garden; yet a short time ago it was only a sandbank, and this charming result is due to constant irrigation. We drove

home past the Golden Gate Park—where gardeners were watering the grass in all directions—along a road as level as a billiard-table, and quite 150 feet broad. The roads about here were made by an American General named McDowell, and certainly they do him credit, being most beautifully smooth and broad.

The Chinese quarter of San Francisco called "China Town" is quite distinct and well worth a visit. I went to see two "Joss-houses" there (their places of worship); also a Chinese school for girls, kept by some benevolent ladies as a kind of refuge; a gambling-house, and some of the more respectable of the opium smokers' dens. We also visited the theatre, in the upstair part of which the actors reside; it was filthily dirty, and as dry as tinder, so that if once ignited a terrible blaze would quickly ensue, and the passages are so narrow that I cannot see how it would be possible for the inmates to escape.

Another day I made an expedition with my friend Mr. Gwin to Bay Point, to see the ranch there which had formerly belonged to his family, and which I had visited in 1883. We went by rail 34 miles to Martinez, where a "boom" was expected, which every one was talking about, and in consequence of which an excursion train had been run from San Francisco, and a free luncheon (of which of course we availed ourselves) was given at

the Martinez Hotel. In the window there we saw displayed a capital show of flowers, and of apples, pears, and black and white grapes, all grown in the open air. The "boom," in town lots and land in the neighbourhood, was being discussed with much laughter, and to judge by the number of passengers by the excursion train, it must have been a failure. Martinez seemed rather an Italian-looking place, with shade-trees lining the streets and foot-hills rising on one side of the town.

We drove from here to Bay Point, passing numerous holdings of from 15 to 30 acres with excellent houses. Great improvements had evidently taken place during the years which had elapsed since my previous visit, for the country was covered with orchards, vineyards, and pumpkin grounds. The people here make a good living by their own labour, without employing many (if any) extra hands. Land here which 25 or 30 years ago was sold by Government at $1\frac{1}{2}$ dollars an acre, now commands from 50 to 200 dollars an acre; the rise in value has, of late especially, been very great, and the district I recommended in 1883—Passadora in Southern California—has gone up to an immense price, and is now sold by the foot. Arrived at Bay Point we went over the ranch which in 1883 had belonged to Mr. Gwin, now sold, and called Government ranch; it is worth about 50 to 60 dollars an acre, and with the

adjoining ranch embraces an extent of 3000 acres. Since I was last here apricot, apple, and pear orchards and vineyards have been planted, and all are doing well. I saw an excellent crop of lucerne, which was being cut for the fourth time that season, and bears four tons to the acre. Some artesian wells afford a good supply of water, and the place is only two miles from Bay Point Station and the southern shore of San Francisco harbour. By road it is 25 miles from that city, by rail about 40. I should have liked to have seen a "header" in operation—*i. e.* a machine used in these parts, worked by 25 horses, which heads and thrashes the grain, and leaves it ready packed in bags by the side of the track as it passes along. During our return route we saw immense stores of wheat at some of the stations, ready to be shipped off to England and elsewhere, and my companion said nearly all the carrying trade was undertaken by English vessels.

Another expedition I made was to Santa Cruz, going by the narrow-gauge line and returning by the other, and thus seeing two different parts of the country. We passed Alameda, and then steamed on through marshy flats till reaching Santa Clara, a pretty place with good soil, and the fields well fenced in with strong high wooden fencing, as is universally the case in this part of California. Next we came to San José, a very

rising place, with avenues of trees planted along the sides of the streets. The next place was a very Italian-looking town called Los Gatos, where there is a large new Jesuit College. The hill-sides here were all planted with vines, for the cultivation of which all this part of California is admirably adapted; but, unfortunately, too many vineyards are being started, and the supply is becoming greater than the demand, and grapes are sold now at from 10 to 15 dollars per ton. Nearer the coast is considered even better for vineyards than this district.

After leaving Los Gatos we commenced the ascent of the Santa Cruz mountains; the line wound its way upwards along a steep valley, where some very fine timber was growing on the mountain slopes. Unhappily, this is rapidly succumbing to the lumberman's axe. The finest specimens were to be seen near the summit, and at Big-tree Station, where we passed through the midst of a beautiful grove. A great many of the trees I saw closely resembled the Taxodium, but it is impossible to gain any accurate information as to the different species from the inhabitants, who class them all as pine, fir, or spruce, without making any distinctions.

Santa Cruz is simply a typical American watering-place, with a sandy beach, and a long, broad, bright-looking street, with the inevitable tram-car rails laid down the centre. In itself it would hardly be worth

the journey to an English traveller, but the country we travelled over by both routes was well worth seeing. The broad-gauge line took me back by the shore, past Monterey Bay, and then right along the promontory on which San Francisco is built. The route was entirely agricultural, with very large wheat-fields, orchards, and vineyards; nicely timbered, though not enough to interfere with farming operations, and there were several towns dotted about. A fellow-traveller told me that when he first passed through the country between San José and San Francisco in 1851, in the course of his business as a drover, there was but one house in the whole district. The country is productive and flat, with mountains bounding the distance. For nearly the whole of the way fine specimens of the American (evergreen) oak were dotted about in the stubble-fields. At Gilroy there were very large herds of cattle feeding in the stubbles. It must be understood that as no rain falls here for eight months of the year, and the country is consequently very dry, meadow lands are not much studied; but all the land is cultivated as arable, fruit orchard, and vineyard. Even the steep hill-sides, which formerly escaped the plough and remained as grass, are now being utilized as vineyards. Though excellence in wine-making has not yet been achieved, there is a great improvement in the last few years, and the Californians

themselves now drink their own wines much more than was formerly the case. A red wine called Zinfandell, and a light one Schramsberger, are both good and cheap for ordinary drinking. The usual fault of the wine of this country is that it is too strong and heady, but there is no doubt that a large quantity is exported annually and mixed with French wines. Californians have been known actually to repurchase as French a wine of which the greater portion has been grown in their own State. For both Italians and Frenchmen there is a great opening in California for wine-growing, and also for Englishmen in the industries of fruit and vegetable raising, and corn-growing.

Comparing San Francisco for a moment with Vancouver City, we find that while the latter has practically no agricultural district to support it, San Francisco, on the contrary, has some of the best wheat-growing land in the world to form a home trade. Its harbour is about 60 miles long, and must be the finest in the States, even surpassing that of New York. The cultivation of the vineyards and orchards, which are now rapidly supplanting the wheat-fields, will afford employment to a large population; the grapes are excellent, quite as good as many grown in our English hot-houses, and the pears are first-rate. In Southern California orange groves are much in vogue and answer well; indeed, the

whole of this State must have a great future before it. Formerly it belonged to the Mexicans, who only used it for breeding horses, and did not attempt to develop its resources; they sold it to the United States Government under the impression that its soil would not grow anything, nor had they discovered its mineral wealth.

With respect to the climate here, the inhabitants consider it perfect; there are eight months of dry weather without any rainfall at all, and this is succeeded by four months of wet. The north wind here is a dry and scorching one, the south wind brings rain; and the west wind (which is as disagreeable as our east and equivalent to it) blows for eight months of the year without intermission, and makes the climate trying to strangers; for in the sun it may be very hot, while this cold wind is piercing in the shade. Fogs are very prevalent during certain months; the winter, I was told, is beautiful, and the most enjoyable part of the year; but I think the long drought in summer accompanied by this cold west wind must be trying until one gets acclimatized. Still, it must be a great comfort to be certain that there is never any danger of outdoor operations being marred by rain during so many months of the year; and I am sure many of our English agriculturists would in some seasons be only too glad to borrow two months of Californian

THE NEW FAR WEST, FROM LAKE SUPERIOR TO VANCOUVER ISLAND.

fine weather. Although at the time of my visit everything—both grass and stubble—looked parched and burnt up, yet in the spring the mountains are as green as possible, and the wild flowers are beautiful; many of them are carefully cultivated in England as garden and greenhouse flowers. With good bread and meat, excellent vegetables, an abundance of grapes and other fruits, and an equitable climate, life in California must be very enjoyable. For a person with a little capital and a knowledge of fruit-growing it is just the place to come to; but he must not expect to buy land at the same prices now as when I first recommended this locality for small as well as large capitalists. California has had its "boom" in various districts, and the State generally has gone up considerably in value.

THE OLD FAR EAST.

CHAPTER XII.

THE PACIFIC OCEAN—YOKOHAMA, JAPAN.

The *Oceanic* — Chinese Fellow-passengers, Living and Dead — American Immigration Laws — A Profitable Food Contract — Dollars *v.* Missionaries — "Fish-bones" — Sea-sick Pigs — A Chinese Outbreak — How to quench a Mutiny — Typhoons — First Glimpse of Japan — Sanpans and Jin-rikishas — Human Ponies—Yokohama at Night — The Yoshiwara — A Japanese Theatre — Making a Day of it — Picturesque Streets—Saché—Rice Crops—A New Use for a Handkerchief—A Complimentary Tea—A Warm Bath—Paper Waterproof Coats and Umbrellas.

It was only after my arrival in San Francisco that I decided to go on to Japan. Up to that time, if I extended my tour at all, I had a visit to Australia and New Zealand in view. But circumstances changed my route, and I soon found myself bound for Yokohama, the great seaport town of Japan, a distance of 4800 miles from San Francisco. My knowledge of Japan was very meagre. I had no good guide-book, and the only one I knew of (Murray's) was out of print; so I had to make the most of what information I could glean

whilst on my passage to the "land of the rising sun." I sailed in the *Oceanic*, 3808 tons burden, belonging to the Oriental and Occidental Steamship Company; in reality an old White Star Atlantic liner, which had found its way to the Pacific after completing its time on the Atlantic, *i. e.* being superseded there by vessels of a more recent type. It was a good ship nevertheless, and an excellent sea-boat.

To most readers an account of a sea voyage is now so familiar that I shall not weary them by repeating the old story. But there is a certain degree of novelty connected with a Pacific voyage which is not to be met with on the Atlantic. To commence with, I found myself to be the only British passenger on board, with the exception of one; the rest of the saloon passengers were mostly Americans; the steerage almost exclusively Chinese, of whom there were no less than 900 on board. Their manners and customs soon attracted my attention, and for choice I would rather not sail again under the same conditions, especially when we were to be fellow-shipmates for 4800 miles, an 18 days' passage. These Chinese were on their way home for their Christmas holiday, which is held some time in February; they have to start in good time on their journey, because on arrival in harbour they have to travel many hundreds of miles, often on foot, to reach their homes. Their

port of disembarkation was Hong Kong, 1200 miles further than Yokohama, and 6000 miles from San Francisco. They were going to China on pass, and many of them would sell their passes to others; for Chinese emigration to the States is stopped, and only those are allowed to return who can prove they came to America before the law prohibiting any further emigration to the States was put in force. The present law in the States against Chinese emigration does not allow any arrival except in the case of merchants or of Chinese who were resident previous to 1881, but this law is much evaded. The present race of Chinese in America have all their food, clothing, &c. direct from China, and send all their savings home; they also under-bid the Americans in the labour market, so it is not surprising that they are not looked upon with much favour by the United States citizens.

Before starting on their homeward route they are all measured, and upon their return have to go through a strict examination to show that they are not impostors. Each Chinaman pays 50 dollars (£10) for his passage from San Francisco to Hong Kong, which includes food; the latter I was told cost the company about tenpence per day for breakfast, dinner, and supper; this would leave a profit of about £9 a head, say £8000 for the present load. The dinners seemed to be of various

descriptions—some of the ingredients I could not make out, but the chop-sticks played their part with all, and were most diligently and dexterously used. Rice (instead of bread) formed a part of every meal, and for dinner, tea, dried fish, potatoes, with a dash of meat here and there. Every dish or bowl served the whole party in common (in squads of eight or ten), and the chop-sticks seized what was desired. Each of these Chinamen had saved more or less money, and some, I was told, as much as 2000 or 3000 dollars; and all had as much as 1000 dollars a-piece. The Chinese are all inveterate gamblers, so much so that when their money is gone they will play for their food, their clothes —everything they possess.

We passed three Sundays on board the *Oceanic*, and amongst our American fellow-passengers there were a certain number of missionaries going out to Japan. It struck me as curious to see the latter conducting an open-air service on the fore hatchway; when within a few yards, really partly on the same tarpauling, and entirely oblivious of the performance of the service (of the object of which they probably had no notion whatever), a number of Chinamen would be playing cards, or what resembled dominoes, conducting their operations to the continual accompaniments of those high-pitched voices so well known to any one who has

once been in China, and in opposition as it were to the missionaries. Query, would it not have been better for the missionaries to have sought a quieter part of the vessel for their meeting, instead of setting themselves down in the centre of a kind of primitive gambling saloon? Or did they think by their example they might possibly convert a "heathen Chinee" by their proximity? From what I have heard, a dollar would go much further than any such gathering as this, as a Chinaman will do anything for money.

The Chinese are very much afraid of water, and when one morning I heard of the death of one on board, and later on saw a coffin lashed to the upper deck by the stern of the vessel, I inquired why the ordinary burial at sea did not take place. The reply I received from one of the ship's officers was as follows: "There would be no more Chinese passengers for us if we did." We lost three Chinamen by death between San Francisco and Yokohama, so we had quite a line of coffins to meet our view at each turn of our morning walk. The Chinese are very particular about their bodies being taken back to their native land, whether they are at sea or in a foreign country. Hence the agents who used formerly to import Chinese labour to the States had to guarantee to re-convey them home alive or dead; so if they

should die in America their bones have (after temporary burial) to be taken back again, and are shipped off in long wooden boxes under the designation of "fish-bones"—and of these I believe we had a large number in the ship.

There was one rather amusing incident on board. John Chinaman is very fond of pork, and it was the custom to supply him with this meat for his Sunday's dinner. Unfortunately we had a gale, and nearly all the pigs died of sea-sickness. The result was that during our last Sunday at sea we were disturbed by a great commotion on the lower deck, and by the sudden appearance of the cook, who rushed into the saloon in a terrible fright, his pigtail flying in the air, just eluding his pursuers, some frantic Chinese, who had been deprived of their mess of pork by the supply running short. We rescued the cook, and saved him from the fate which his enemies evidently had in view; their object being, it appeared, to throw him overboard. The deck of the ship was crowded with Celestials, and it took the officers some little time to restore order once more. The row was, however, quite enough to make one feel how uncomfortable it would be to experience a mutiny on board amongst these people. But their dread of water has a supreme effect in such cases, and one valuable assistance to the en-

forcement of discipline is to turn a powerful water-hose on the crowd, which is a sure, prompt, and effectual means of restoring order!

The voyage from San Francisco to Yokohama is across the widest part of the Pacific Ocean, and is too long and monotonous to be interesting. It is one of the longest sea voyages without sighting or touching land in the world; for with the exception of a small island a short distance outside San Francisco harbour, no land is sighted during the whole run of 4800 miles; neither was a single vessel to be seen during the whole time, and this is not the exception, but the rule. The Pacific Ocean is by no means the calm sea it is often supposed to be; on the contrary, it is sometimes exceedingly rough, and we experienced three severe gales, one of which lasted five days; and it was estimated that the waves were at least thirty feet high, which may give some slight conception of the seas we had to go through. It afterwards transpired that we had been just on the outskirts of one of those typhoons or cyclones which are the terror of these latitudes; and on arriving at Yokohama we found that the steamer preceding us (the *City of Sydney*) had been nearly wrecked in the typhoon we had but just missed, and had arrived in harbour much damaged. During a part of the time the passengers had to seek shelter in the smoking-room on

deck, for the water was two feet deep in the saloon and state cabins. In crossing the Pacific it should be remembered that July, August, September, and October are the months during which these typhoons are most prevalent.

I was up by sunrise when nearing the Japanese coast, in order to obtain the first sight of Japan; we were off Point Oshima, about 40 miles from Yokohama. It was a bright clear morning, and the extinct volcano, Mount Fuji-ama, 60 miles away, was beautifully distinct with the sunrise on it. This mountain is 13,080 feet high, and is clothed with snow to its summit. The active volcano Oshima, on the volcanic island of the same name, lay to our left, with its smoke (which I had at first taken for a cloud) curling upwards into the clear sky. Soon we dropped anchor in Yokohama harbour, and, after 18 days' voyage from San Francisco, found ourselves safely in Japan at last, and 11,964 miles away from England by the P. and O. route. There were a dozen or more large merchant steamers and some Japanese men-of-war in the harbour; and the crowd of fishing-boats was quite a sight. Directly we stopped, a number of "sanpans" or boats crowded round our vessel, seeking engagements to convey passengers ashore. It was a very lively scene, and a curious one in a foreigner's eyes, for many of

the boatmen were almost nude, and the competition between them was fast and furious.

Having passed the Custom-house I got into a "Jin-rikisha," to have my first experience of one of these conveyances. This is a carriage something like a very comfortable but adapted Bath-chair, without the leg room, to carry one or sometimes two persons, and set on high wheels, with a pair of shafts in front, between which a man places himself, and sets off with his load at a steady trot of from five to seven miles an hour. It was very odd to be taken along in this way, and reminded one rather of one's first impressions of carriole driving in Norway, only with a human being replacing the stout little Norwegian pony.

Yokohama is delightfully situated; I was much struck with the whole of its surroundings, and everything showed activity and progress in the shipping department. The Grand Hotel is a good one, and stands well, overlooking the bay. The streets are broad, and in the European town many of the houses are detached villas surrounded by their own grounds. In the Japanese quarter the houses are but slenderly built. The population swarm; many were nearly naked. Blue was the prevailing colour in what costumes were worn. I went with a friend for an evening drive through the Japanese quarter—a sight well worth seeing. The

streets were crowded with people, and the shops kept open till eleven o'clock at night. The hand lanterns add very much to the picturesqueness of the scene, being always carried by pedestrians, by the jin-rikisha runners, and also by the police when visiting the theatres. We drove through the Yoshiwara—the quarter in which the ladies of the locality sit behind wooden grills, all dressed up in the most gorgeous costumes—the most extraordinary sight I have ever seen. In front of each lady is a little square box or table for tobacco and pipe. We visited a Japanese theatre during our drive. One of these is much the same as another; they open at eight or ten in the morning and the performance continues till eleven at night, the playgoers making a day of it, and taking their food with them. A line of boxes runs round the house, raised about twelve feet above the pit; each box is about five feet square with a board a few inches high all round on which you can sit—the natives all squat on the floor of the pit (for there are no benches), and hang up their clogs at the entrance. The music is perhaps rather better than in a Chinese theatre; one or two instruments are employed (but no tune is perceptible to European ears), and a lad sits in a corner of the stage with two wooden clappers, with which he keeps an accompaniment to the music, beating them by turns upon the floor. Women do not act in the theatres; in

the play I witnessed there were four men ballet-dancers about six feet high, who went through all a ballet-girl's movements in a very rough sort of way. We also saw a children's performance, and some very clever juggling. All these places were of the most fragile description, and the scenery corresponded. In front of a theatre and opening on to the street, a curtain is hung, which is drawn up or let down at the discretion of the rope-holder, so as to try and induce the lookers-on in the street to pay their cents and enter. Such attraction, however, is scarcely needed, for the theatres are always well filled.

The streets in a Japanese town are very picturesque, both by day and night; but I noticed with regret the advance made by oil-lamps, which are rapidly superseding the old Japanese or Chinese lantern in the various shops; most of these having now a petroleum hanging lamp to show off their goods to the greatest advantage. But in the streets lanterns are still universally used. On our way home we stopped at a restaurant and tasted some hot Saché—the national liqueur, made of rice;—possibly one might appreciate it better if more used to it. Tea is the common drink in Japan; and this Saché is their only liqueur.

From Yokohama we made an expedition to Miyanoshita and the Hatone Pass; going 30 miles by rail to

Hodzu and then 10 miles by road in jin-rikishas. As we passed along, the rice harvest was in full operation; and this was my first acquaintance with this form of farming. Seen from a distance, it rather resembles any other straw crop, though of a rush-like description, growing in clusters with the ears dropping over. The grain is of course enclosed in a husk as in our own ears of corn; the rice ears measure about seven inches in length. The plants were always profusely irrigated, therefore the fields of it that I saw were invariably on bottom land; but I am told there is another kind of rice which does not require such constant inundation. In some of the fields the crops were still growing, and in this stage looked very much like some kind of fine rush, natural to marshy land; where cut it was placed in stooks like oats. The cultivated land we passed was all bottom land, rather like an allotment ground; beautifully neat without a weed to be seen; all being done by spade labour. The wet land looked dark and loamy, probably saturated with manure, but the soil where higher and dry had a very sandy appearance. The low hills adjoining these bottom lands were mostly uncultivated, and covered with some kind of brushwood, or with pine. We passed several patches of cryptomerias, bamboo, &c., and one large orangery. Many of the people, both men and women, were out at work in the

fields; some of the men having no other clothing than a handkerchief. Babies were innumerable, carried about on the backs of children but little bigger than themselves. Soil or manure was being conveyed in a netting slung on to a pole and carried by two men; vehicular transit seemed quite unthought of for the purpose, nor indeed would it be feasible where the holdings are so small and numerous, and so closely packed together as is the case here.

On reaching Hodzu we procured three jin-rikishas for ourselves and our guide; and the road being hilly we had two men to each vehicle and started off at a merry trot. Our coolies were all powerful men, with splendid calves and loins, and ran famously; they were all more or less unclothed. For the first four miles our route lay through one continuous village, swarming with grown people and numberless children. The younger population were more warmly clad than their elders, so I expect fashions in dress will speedily change with the rising generation, and those who do not visit Japan soon will miss seeing it in its primitive state. Even already things are much altered, the better sort of peasantry are as a rule very respectably clothed; the rage for imitating all European manners and fashions and ideas is very great, and at the present rate the "Land of the Rising Sun" will shortly become quite

Europeanized. The houses we passed were all thatched with rice straw; the windows were of rice or pith paper, and the interiors showed the sleeping accommodation, viz.: a straw mat on the floor, upon which a mattress is laid. No Japanese ever enters a house with his shoes, *i.e.* clogs on, and any European omitting to conform to this universal custom is guilty of discourtesy and gives mortal offence. How all the people we saw could be accommodated at night must remain a mystery. The whole sight was novel and strange and most impressive; it made one almost fancy one had been transported back to the manners and customs of some nation living hundreds of years ago. Now and again a jin-rikisha would dash past us with a quarter-clad coolie (or runner) in the shafts, conveying a native lady lolling back with head erect and features set with an air of great importance, holding a large paper parasol. The people when together, appeared always happy, content, and friendly; and their civility to strangers is very marked.

We halted at Odawara for our coolies to have some refreshment (which consisted of boiled rice), and we ourselves were put to sit on three mats outside a tea-house, when tea and some little cups and saucers and a charcoal-burner were immediately placed before us; this was called "complimentary tea," and no charge

KIGA, NEAR MYANOSHITA, JAPAN.

was made. Shortly afterwards we began the ascent to Tamanau, and passed some hot springs, travelling by an excellent new road only lately completed. The valley was very pretty, a river running along the bottom, and the sides covered with trees. Arrived at Myanoshita, we dismissed our jin-rikisha men after their ten-mile run (which only cost us four shillings each for two men), and walked on up part of the Hatone Pass, through several villages. It resembled a finely formed shrubbery more than anything else; there were cryptomerias of all sizes in abundance, growing most luxuriantly; also bamboos, orange trees, &c., &c. The scenery was very soft and pleasant, the weather as fine as possible—deliciously bright, and just warm enough; so it was all the more disappointing to wake next morning to a pouring wet day. After an excellent warm bath, in water conveyed fresh from the hot springs through bamboo pipes, and so hot that I had to cool it, we soon started off for Hakone lake and village, seven miles distant, where the Mikado is erecting a new summer cottage. Our path was only a footway, winding up among the mountains, which were here covered with weeds and a low-growing shrub; both most luxuriant, though these hill-sides are said to be unfit for cultivation. We were armed with umbrellas made of oiled paper, and had (beside our guide) a

second native to carry our "tiffin," or luncheon, and the weather becoming very bad we halted for this meal short of our destination, at a Japanese hotel. An open verandah ran round the house, some sliding windows with rice paper instead of glass opened on to it; passing through one of these we came to a fair-sized room all matted over, and divided by movable sliding partitions made of slender frame-work and glazed with rice paper, by means of which the rooms can quickly be made larger or smaller at will. A mattress thrown down on the mats constitutes a bed here, and they are comparatively soft and comfortable. The natives usually sit cross-legged on the matting at their meals; but in honour of their "barbarian" guests a frame table and a couple of chairs were produced, amid some laughter. The little run and continuous smile of our Japanese waitresses reminded one most ludicrously of the English play "The Mikado," but otherwise one could not but feel comfortable and at ease, with these little smiling creatures skipping about. On either side of the room is a slightly raised bench for hats and cloaks; a few shelves and some lengths of paper with writing and pictures, completed the entire furniture. Everything was very clean, and neither in the passage nor the rooms could one venture to wear boots, for, as I said before, these always have to be taken off before entering a

house. The weather continuing very bad we had to give up our further trip, and with paper waterproof cloaks and our oiled paper umbrellas started on our return journey. Our jin-rikisha men took us the ten miles to the station in splendid style, scarcely stopping to walk during the whole distance; and yet they never seemed to lose their breath or their tempers. We traversed the same road as on the previous day, passing through the straggling town or village of Odawara. It was evening, and many of the inhabitants had come in from their work; they appeared a very fine set of men with splendid limbs and sinews; several of them wore no clothes beyond a loin girth. We caught the train at Hodzu and reached Yokohama in the course of the evening.

CHAPTER XIII.

JAPAN (*continued*).

The Dai Butsu—A Hollow Image—A Laughing Landlady—A Shinto Temple—A Huge Bell—A Wooden Drum—Beautiful Carving—The Tsuru—The Zen Sect—Irreverence in Temples—Japanese Greetings—In Difficulties with Chopsticks—Shintoism and Buddhism—Divine Honours to Heroes and Scholars—A brief Act of Worship—European Dress—Japanese Ladies—A Japanese Dinner—Singing Girls and Dancers—Music without a Tune—Sweetmeats that please the Eye but grieve the Heart—Migratory Furniture.

FOREIGNERS in Japan are not allowed to travel outside the treaty limits without express permission; so I had to apply for a passport to enable me to visit the thirteen provinces round Yokohama and to see Fuji. Armed with this, an English friend and I set off (accompanied by our native guide) for Enoshima—a delightful summer resort of the Japanese—intending afterwards to visit the colossal bronze image of Buddha called "Dai Butsu," and the temples of Kamakura. We went by train as far as Fujisawa, where we procured jin-rikishas to take us on to Enoshima. We had good runners, but

the road was very bad indeed, and it was as much as the men could do to pull and push our vehicles along. However, coolies or runners have an advantage over horses in being able to talk to each other when necessary or call out to anyone else in their road, and to pick their own way with discrimination. About four miles of this sort of work brought us to the coast, where we had to cross by ferry to Enoshima, as this place is an island at spring-tide. It is beautifully covered with trees, a great many of which are camellias and camphor trees; the village is most picturesque, consisting almost entirely of a single and very narrow street running down to the shore; but the effect is very pleasing on account of the pretty Japanese houses. The ferry boat which took us across was a large one, with one man punting, and another wherrying with a stern oar; their clothing was of a very scanty description. As we could not quite approach the landing-place one of the men conveyed us there on his back—a back as strong to ride upon and as easy to sit as a good horse. We went to a tea-house for "tiffin" or luncheon, but before entering of course had to take off our boots. We were shown up a ladder (the usual staircase here) to an upper floor; there was no furniture in the room, except the usual matting on the floor, but being speedily recognized as "barbarians," a couple of chairs, a table, and a small

charcoal stove were quickly brought for our accommodation. Having done this, the lady of the house and her three assistants indulged in laughter to their hearts' content while taking stock of us (all in the greatest good nature), and then squatted down on the floor to have another good look at us. The mistress then produced her pipe, and commenced smoking, offering us a draw. After luncheon, we walked through the village up to the crest of the hill, where there is a Buddhist temple; and descending to the sea on the other side, entered a large cave—the cave of Ana—said to have been made when digging for gold. It is about 124 yards in depth, and there is an altar at the entrance. Returning to the village, we re-crossed the ferry, and set off again in our jin-rikishas at a merry trot, over a bad road, to a place called Hasemura, near which is the great image Dai-butsu, or Great Buddha, said to have been placed here between 600 and 700 years ago. It is made of bronze, and is an immense piece of work, standing nearly 50 feet high. It is out in the open air with no shelter whatever, and has been thus for a number of years; but it is said to have formerly had the protection of a temple roof which, however, was washed away by a tidal wave about the year 1494. Japan is celebrated for two such colossal images, the other one (which I did not see) being at Nara, near

Kioto. Dai-butsu is hollow, and the interior is decorated like a temple.

From Dai-butsu our jin-rikisha men took us to Kamakura, the ancient capital of Japan, and while they refreshed themselves with rice and tea, we went to see the celebrated Shinto temple. It is very well situated on a rising hill and is approached by a long flight of 58 steps, from the top of which there is a very fine view of the avenue and of the town below. The latter stands on flat ground, surrounded by hills well covered with trees and shrubs. It was now evening, and finding that there was a great deal to see at Kamakura, and having been told that the country inns were (to our English ideas) very bad, we decided to return that night to Yokohama, but to take the earliest opportunity of revisiting the place. It gets quite dark in Japan about 6 P.M. at this time of year (November), and there is but little twilight. Our runners performed the distance of five miles to Totsuka, the nearest station, splendidly; but the road was very bad, and the leader often had to call out and warn the others when approaching some specially bad place. Perhaps the bridges over the irrigation ditches were the worst; these consisted generally of two and sometimes three planks or stones, with often a gap two or three inches between them—quite large enough to let a jin-rikisha

wheel through, and requiring great care in the dark. As usual in Japanese villages, Totsuka consists of one long street of well-ordered cottages. Through this our coolies went at a pace of about eight miles an hour, shouting the whole time to keep the road clear. All the refreshment our men had after this work, was a little cup of tea; this we also were offered at the various posting-houses we passed, always in little cups on a tiny tray; once it was made of cherry blossoms instead of green tea.

My second visit to Kamakura was made in the company of my two Japanese friends (Viscount Fujinami and Mr. Niiyama) and an Austrian gentleman. We went by train to Totsuka, and thence by jin-rikishas; the weather was very fine and warm, and we had a most interesting day. The first of the Buddhist temples (that of Chojuji) was approached by a fine avenue of cryptomerias, each about 50 or 60 feet high. This tree appears to grow to perfection in this part of Japan, and whether young or old its beautiful foliage never fails to attract one's attention. When near the temple we ascended a good many steps and reached a smaller building, in which is a huge bell 620 years old, the largest in the Kamakura district. These temple bells are hung in wooden belfries, and the striker, instead of a tongue, is a large pole, which gives a very melodious

sound. Close by were heaps of straw sandals left here by pilgrims who had come to pray for the cure of their ailments. We next visited the Kenchoji temple, belonging to the Buddhist sect, 823 years old, approached also through an avenue of fine old trees of some species of juniper, which smells like cedar-wood, and is burnt for creating a sweet perfume. There is an immense drum in this temple, the outside of which is made of Japanese camphor-wood; it is swung up and struck with wooden hammers in the same manner as one might strike a gong. Close by is a large bell, about five feet high, said to be 600 years old. The carving of the ceiling is beautifully executed. Just behind this is a large plain hall with some very fine wooden pillars. On a porch adjoining is some beautiful open-work wooden carving, representing the Japanese bird "Tsuru." We were also taken over a Japanese monastery of the "Zen" sect, where we found 50 priests, who all, both young and old, took the greatest interest in us, and showed us everything they could; but they appeared very inferior to the ordinary natives. The laxity prevailing was very noticeable, and we were much struck at seeing our half-naked coolies climb up on to the altars and handle everything just as they pleased, if they wanted to draw our attention to any particular object. At one of the temples there were some floor boards of

camphor-wood, measuring 4ft. 6in. wide, by 30ft. long, and 800 years old. The wood was very dark—probably from age. By this temple we saw an avenue of young cryptomerias growing most luxuriantly. The ascent of the central gateway is well worth making, as from it there is a very fine view of all the surroundings; but I fancy this portion of the monastery is not usually shown to strangers. This mass of temples is surrounded on all sides by high hills, covered with the most luxuriant growth of timber, many of the trees being evergreen.

We next proceeded to the town of Kamakura, where the head custodian—a friend of the Viscount's—was unfortunately absent, but his wife, immediately on our arrival, brought out the charcoal-burner from which to light our pipes; tea followed as a matter of course, and barley and coloured sugar cakes. There were many bows, for the natives always prostrate themselves, touching the ground with their foreheads. When acquaintances meet in the street they bow to each other in ordinary civility as low as they can, at least three times, always finishing up with a grunt as if to express their extreme satisfaction. I imagine that the deeper the bow and the louder the grunt, the greater the respect; but this I cannot say for certain. Having ordered tiffin at the native inn, we went to see the

temple of Hachiman, belonging to the Shinto sect, where we found many curiosities. Before reaching the steps leading to this temple, I saw a very fine juniper tree, and some splendid old willows, also some ponds covered with lotus plants. This is a kind of lily, and a great favourite with the Japanese. Our luncheon was in the native style, with chop-sticks, which at first are certainly very awkward things to manage. Subsequently we went over the new Shinto temple, erected a few years ago in honour of a personage called Oto-no-Miya. In this Viscount Fujinami appeared much interested, probably because the Shinto sect is in connection with the Government, he being the Mikado's (or Emperor's) chamberlain. Everything here was perfectly plain, which is the proper thing in true Shinto temples, which should contain no idols, only looking-glasses, lanterns, and strips of white paper. Shintoism is the original, and, as it were, the established religion. A remarkable feature in it is the divine honours paid to the spirits of famous heroes or scholars; notwithstanding which, it inculcates (as far as I can make out) no belief in a future state, or in the existence of the soul. Buddhism is the popular religion, and its temples and services have many more attractions and more show than those belonging to the Shinto sect. The superintendents of the various sects of both religions are either appointed

by Government, or elected subject to its approval. When visiting a temple on a festival day, the native worshipper, before commencing his devotional exercises, first washes his hands in a stone cistern placed outside. He next pulls a rope or bell to arouse the attention of the idol invoked. Then throwing a small coin as an offering into a receptacle kept for the purpose, he stands erect, claps his hands and rubs them together; then muttering inaudibly, bends his head till it touches his hands; which completes his devotions, they having scarcely lasted a minute.

Kamakura certainly is a most interesting place, with its fine broad avenues and beautiful trees, and its numerous temples. On leaving it I said good-bye to my companions and returned by road to Yokohama through the rice-fields, passing several villages on the way. My coolies ran as usual wonderfully; never stopping to take breath, one sometimes pushing behind and sometimes acting as leader with a rope. They usually wear no hats (though, occasionally, they twist a handkerchief round their heads), and are content with but very little clothing; outside the towns often with none at all. Many of the field labourers I passed were naked except for their loin-girth; but the children were, as before stated, much more clothed than their elders. According to a law

enacted by the Mikado, European dress is now enforced at Court, and from thence the fashion will probably gradually extend; but the Japanese do not as a rule look well in European costume, and it will be a pity if the becoming and graceful dresses now worn by the upper and middle classes become a thing of the past; for it must be understood that it is only the coolies, or labouring classes, who are not sufficiently clothed. European dresses are not becoming to the Japanese ladies, who have a peculiar kind of little rickety, knock-kneed trot when walking; swinging the body from side to side—very pretty and taking in a native dress, and especially so when associated with their charming little smile.

The Viscount invited us all to a dinner in pure Japanese style, at a country house near the river; and I think an account of this may prove of interest, though I fear I shall fail to do justice to it. On our arrival we were received at the door by the servants, who prostrated themselves before us. We took off our boots, and were given woollen cases (rather like bathing-shoes) to wear over our feet, being told that Europeans were very liable to catch cold with no shoes on. We were then escorted with the greatest ceremony to a little room where we took our seats cross-legged on pretty mats, and found cups of tea and cakes before us,

with chop-sticks, as it is the custom to serve this refreshment immediately before dinner. Next we adjourned to a much larger apartment where the floor was, as usual, covered with straw mats. There were a few ornaments about in the shape of pots or vases with sprays of flowering trees, and rolls of Japanese pictures hanging from the walls. On two sides were rice-paper sliding partitions or doors; the rest of the walls were of woodwork constructed in various patterns.

The dinner was set out on the floor on one side of the room, with soft cushions for us to sit on; and little lamps on pedestals all round, besides four or five others in different parts of the room. We took our seats cross-legged, and were first served with soup in lacquer-work bowls. A little maid sat in the centre cross-legged, dressed in Japanese costume, her duties being to pour out the saché when required, and to attend to our every want; she went out from time to time to fetch in fresh dishes, and in this she was assisted by an older woman, and sometimes by a third person. The most courteous bows and prostrations ensued whenever any order was given, or one of the waitresses was addressed. I cannot describe all the different varieties of dishes offered us; suffice it to say that there was about twenty times more than any

person could eat; the maid pouring out saché in little china cups the while. It all consisted of soup, fish, and vegetables; each guest had his course served to him separately, on a tray placed on a stand about four inches high, and I think there must have been certainly six of these courses. Tea and cakes came at the commencement, then soup with fish in it, succeeded by different sorts of fish piled up together, some cooked and some (on another plate) raw; then dressed fish, &c. Then another course of hot fish, followed by various kinds of raw vegetables, and pickles; more soup, and rice; winding up with coffee, cakes, and pickles. These latter I mistook for sweetmeats, and the result was not satisfactory. The idea seems to be to put various delicacies together before you so that you may take a taste first of one, then of another, and so on; the greater proportion of each dish being left untouched, or with only a bite taken out of it.

On sitting down to dinner I had been horrified to see that we were all expected to use chop-sticks. I made a valiant attempt to do duty with mine, but it was my first essay, and I failed, and therefore had to use a knife and fork which were fetched for me. That evening, however, I had a long practice with these implements, so as to be up to the plan another time. The art is not really difficult; the lower stick must

be held firmly between the thumb and the third finger, and the upper stick (which does all the work) ought to be held something like a pen. I am glad to say that on the following day when I was asked to luncheon by another Japanese friend (conducted in most respects like the dinner mentioned, except that we sat on chairs), I was successful in eating with chop-sticks only—which I looked upon as a great triumph.

At another Japanese dinner at which I was entertained by Mr. Masuda, at Shinagawa, a few miles outside Tokio, the programme included singing-girls and dancers, which is the height of fashion at these native entertainments. The singers were four in number, and were located in a corner of the room behind a rice-paper window. They had some kind of awful instruments like a banjo, and sang a terrible dirge with no tune whatever so far as I could ascertain. I was told that they were reciting a tale, which two other girls, got up in most gorgeous attire, were supposed to be acting; these latter were dancing and placing themselves in different postures, which entail an immense amount of training to bring to perfection. They changed their dresses on the stage from time to time, as it is the custom to imagine the existence of a curtain. After this they appeared in ordinary native costume, the musical instruments struck up again and

they went through a performance called "bleach-drying"; which consisted in holding a long piece of muslin, which they threw about, keeping it off the ground all the time, and which was really very well done.

After all this, dinner commenced, and the singing-girls turned themselves into waitresses. This, it appears, is the custom of the country, and as far as talking and laughing when they please with the diners is concerned, they are supposed to be on a kind of equality. This dinner was very much the same in every particular as the one given by Viscount Fujinami, with the exception that one course consisted of a large lobster placed before each guest. I looked at my lobster, and then at my chop-sticks, and wondered how I could succeed in tackling the former with the latter, without disgracing myself in the eyes of my friends. In the end I gave up attempting the battle, and ate no lobster that day. The feast was concluded by the placing of a box of sweetmeats before each guest, with a parcel of coloured twine on the top; this was intended to signify that it was a present for each to take home. I tasted some of the contents of one box and did not appreciate them; in fact, all Japanese cookery is wanting in flavour, and is mostly prepared with a rather disagreeable sauce. The soup

appeared to me to be simply the boiling water in which the fish or some other mixture had been prepared. Rice takes the place of bread, and is the best thing in the *menu;* although all the dishes are exceedingly elegant and pretty to the eye. The custom in drinking a friend's health is to drink a saucerful of *saché*, and then pass it to him empty; he dips it into a bowl of water for a moment and then refills it with *saché* and drinks in his turn.

The same room serves for dining-room and drawing-room, so after dinner we turned round and witnessed a variety of tricks played by a very good conjurer; a man and woman indulging meanwhile in the most discordant music by way of accompaniment. Unlimited tea was going on the whole time; the singing-girls, and I assume the rest of the establishment, took their places amongst the spectators. All this is purely in Japanese style; but I fear as the country gets Europeanized, such scenes will become few and far between, to the ordinary traveller in this charming and hospitable country. These meals are interesting as a novelty, but for a continuance I prefer European food and furniture. As to the latter, it is scanty enough; but what there is of it is (so I am told) changed every day—*i.e.*, the hanging pictures, flowers, vases, &c. One of my Japanese friends has a fire-proof house on purpose

for storing his goods and ornaments; and from this a fresh supply is selected each day, so as to ensure a constant change; and this is the usual custom among the well-to-do classes. The Japanese arrange their pictures to contrast with the seasons, and in summer will have a snowy subject, and in winter a summery one.

CHAPTER XIV.

JAPAN (*continued*).

A Charming Tea-house—A Horse Race—A Smart Equipage—Japanese Substitute for Carriage Dogs—The Mikado—The Asakusa—Vultures in Honour—A Buddhist Service—Chrysanthemum Show—Curious Plant Training—The *Japan Gazette*—The New Palace at Tokio—Skilful Granite Workers—Yasi-kumi Spirit Worship—Nikko—Splendid Cryptomerias—A Cool Bedroom—A Native Bed—Kagos—Bass's Beer—Insipid Fruit—The Temples—A Priest in full Canonicals—The Kagura—A Buddhist Bible—A Mount for a Spirit—An Eighteen Mile Stage.

I MADE several expeditions to Tokio from Yokohama, one of which was by appointment with two Japanese friends (Viscount Fujinami and Mr. Niiyama), when I was first taken to see the Riyeno Park; and then to a charming tea-house, where tea, biscuits, and barley and sugar were served to us. Of course it was a case of "boots off" again. I was shown round the tea-house; each room had matting fastened down over the floor, and in each was a china bowl with one, two, or three sprays of flowering shrubs, so pretty and yet so simple and well arranged, those colours being always selected

which go well together. Viscount Fujinami afterwards took me to witness the Shinobaza horse-race; to which we drove off, a party of four, in his carriage—a large landau drawn by a pair of good horses, the coachman in livery, with a huge gold cockade, and a whip half red and half black; with two grooms standing behind, attired in the dress of the country, wearing neither hats nor shoes. This was the first time I had been in a carriage drawn by horses in Japan, for no one keeps them, I am told, except the nobility and perhaps one or two rich merchants and persons of position. Our two grooms took a most active part in the proceedings: when they were not shouting from their foot-board at the top of their voices to the jin-rikishas and people to clear the way, they were running ahead, level with and often in front of the horses; and at every turn in the streets they darted on forward to warn those who might be coming from a contrary direction. They reminded me more of good carriage dogs of the olden time than anything else. Japan has a good many surprises in store for the European traveller; but, in this case, what with the jin-rikisha coolies and the crowds of people all over the streets, these runners were quite a necessary precaution for a carriage drawn by horses; and indeed on traversing the same road the following day, I was surprised at the rapid pace at which we had gone in

such crowded thoroughfares. Ordinary Japanese horses are very sorry-looking brutes, ill-fed, and shod with straw; but these were good horses from the Imperial breeding establishment.

After a drive of about four miles, we came to the Riyeno or Park, where the races were to be held, and drove up to the grand stand from whence to witness them. The jockeys were got up in English colours and everything was done in the ordinary way; but the racing itself was primitive, and there is much room for improvement in Japanese horses. But this may probably arrive amongst other benefits of European civilization. The Mikado was present, and I had a very good view of him as he sat on a chair with a table in front of him, covered with a rich silk cloth. He is a dark-complexioned man, with more stubby black hair about his face than is usually worn by the Japanese; his court was in attendance at a little distance. I was very fortunate in thus seeing the Mikado, as he is not often visible; but horse-racing is an amusement he is very fond of, hence his appearance in public on this occasion. No betting-ring is allowed in Japan, and the crowd was very orderly and quiet. The racecourse runs round a large piece of water covered with lotus plants, which, when in flower, must make the place exceedingly pretty. It is in the immediate vicinity of the

Riyeno Park, to which we drove after the races were over.

We afterwards stopped at the Asakusa—a large wooden temple much frequented by pilgrims. In front of this temple was a wooden porch or gateway, of peculiar architecture. These are called Torii, and are often met with in Japan. They are said to have been erected for the vultures to perch upon, who came to feast upon the bodies of the dead, as those belonging to a certain sect were formerly exposed in a temple yard after death. There are still a great number of these birds in Tokio. At the Asakusa is a large wooden box to receive the alms, about 14 feet long by 6 feet wide, guarded in front by horizontal wooden bars. Here the people stand to say their prayers, throwing their offerings between the cross-bars into the case, and it is said that 500 rin or dollars are received daily by the Buddhist priests in this way. Close by we saw a priest in the act of performing a service. Before him he had a book from which he mumbled something, striking the whole time on a sort of dull cupola gong. He had a receptacle for cash similar to the one above-mentioned; and was a dirty-looking old fellow, of harmless aspect enough, it is true, but his appearance was certainly the reverse of dignified. In a garden adjoining we saw some very fine chrysanthemums, grown in a fashion

very different from that which is the present rage in England, with 60 or 70 blossoms on a single plant. The effect was beautiful.

A friend in Tokio lent me his private jin-rikisha to go to see the chrysanthemum show. I found the place very much crowded with natives, but there was no noise. The only refreshment places were some small tea-houses, and I only had to pay 1*d.* entrance at each garden; I was chaperoned the whole time by my friend's coolie, who followed me everywhere and seemed to enjoy everything very much. The flowers were a wonderful display; I should fancy there were eighty to a hundred blooms on a plant; but human art had also been called into requisition in a curious way, for plants had been trained so as to represent figures of men, animals, and boats, the different forms and various garments being depicted in colour by means of flowers and buds. Instead of massing the whole in one large display, the different nurserymen had their separate shows in what appeared to be permanent gardens; and besides the flowers—which were unlike any I had seen before—there were a good many not very pretty specimen plants placed about in china dishes and vases.

The smells of Tokio are something awful. Not only are the streams most offensive, but the streets, as a rule, are the same; and there can be no drainage what-

ever beyond the open sewers (covered partially with wood or stone), which appear to run in front of all the houses, and from which I have seen the black slime being dug out. Tokio has a population of over a million, so the effect may perhaps be imagined, especially towards evening. In the present state of the country, any systematic drainage would be looked upon with disfavour by the population, as every particle of manure is collected for the cultivation of the land; and some curious stories might be related as to the manner in which the collections are made, and how an enterprising merchant deals in the article.

We all went to Tokio on another occasion to see the Mikado's new palace there; which event was duly chronicled in the *Japan Gazette* as follows:—"On Monday last, Lord Eustace Gascoigne Cecil, Mr. Cecil, Mr. Barneby, Mr. and Mrs. Flint, Mr. and Mrs. Takamine, Mr. Masuda, and Mrs. T. Masuda, by permission of the Emperor, and at the invitation of Viscount Fujinami, visited the New Palace and Imperial Gardens. The party was furnished with Imperial carriages." The Viscount met us at Tokio station with the above-mentioned Imperial carriages, consisting of two open pair-horse landaus and a single-horse brougham; and we were driven first to the Shiba public gardens, and then to the Rikiu Palace Gardens; the latter, I believe,

are kept private. In the centre of these grounds there was a pretty house, approached on two sides by long wooden bridges; in this General Grant resided during his visit here. Both gardens were in thorough Japanese style. Having had luncheon at one of the hotels, we proceeded to the New Palace, which covers a large area, and will be completed this year. It is built entirely of Japanese woods and in the style of the country. It contains some very handsome rooms—the throne-room and dining-room being especially noticeable. A great deal of lacquer-work is used; and the ceilings are very gorgeous and mostly in excellent taste, constructed of wood-panels or groining with highly-coloured paper of various styles and patterns let in between. Silk, ornamented with painted or embroidered pictures, is also being employed for these panellings on the walls, and on some of the ceilings; this is obtained from Kioto, which town is celebrated for the excellence of its wall-papers, lacquer-work, silks, and pottery.

At the time of our visit, the sliding partitions of the bedrooms were being highly decorated with paintings, and it seemed curious to our ideas (accustomed as we in England are to an uncertain climate) to find all this decorative work being carried on before the open air was excluded from the building, for the outside frames were not in position. The Japanese appear to be great

adepts at tree-planting, and specimens of a size that we should not attempt to move are transplanted by them quite easily. The private gardens are usually formed with these transplanted trees; but often many of them have deformed trunks, so that they do not present a very picturesque appearance. I noticed some excellent granite work which was being employed in the erection of a sustaining wall round the approach to the front entrance, huge blocks of granite being fitted together to a nicety. The Mikado's Palace is placed in the centre of three lines of moats built with very solid masonry, and in olden times this position must have been an exceedingly strong one, but of course now it would soon succumb before Armstrong guns. We went to the outskirts of the highest moat, from whence there is a fine view of the city below.

After leaving the Palace, we visited the Fukiage; this is the Imperial private garden, and is said to be in the best and purest Japanese style. Of course it was too late in the season for many flowers; but the whole style seemed to me to be rather cold and wanting in colour, and the grass appeared to be badly kept. At one end was a fine rockery, over which fell a stream of water brought from a river ten miles distant. Afterwards we went to see a Shinto temple called Yasi-kumi, situated on the platform above Ku-den-za-ka, built in 1869, for the

worship of the spirits of those who had fallen when fighting for the Mikado in the civil war of 1868. Like all other temples of this persuasion, it was very plain. Behind it were some grounds laid out as a garden, but apparently not much patronized by the public; and Viscount Fujinami told us that all the better-class people had gardens of their own, and did not use the public ones much.

We slept at the British Legation at Tokio, having been invited to stay there in order to be ready for an expedition to Nikko the following day, and were up early and off by the 7 A.M. train to Utsu-no-miya (a distance of about 60 miles), whence we were to take jin-rikishas to our destination. At Tokio station we met Viscount Fujinami, Mr. Niiyama, and Dr. Stein (an Austrian gentleman), who had arranged to accompany us. We steamed at first through a flat but highly cultivated country, with crops of rice, barley, wheat, cotton, millet, and daikon; and plantations of mulberry trees and tea shrubs. Some parts were thickly wooded, like English coppice land. On reaching Utsu-no-miya, we ordered tiffin (which, as usual, took about two hours to prepare and consume), and then proceeded on our 18 miles' drive to Nikko in seven jin-rikishas, over an excellent road, recently stoned with pebbles in some parts. Excepting when we passed through villages,

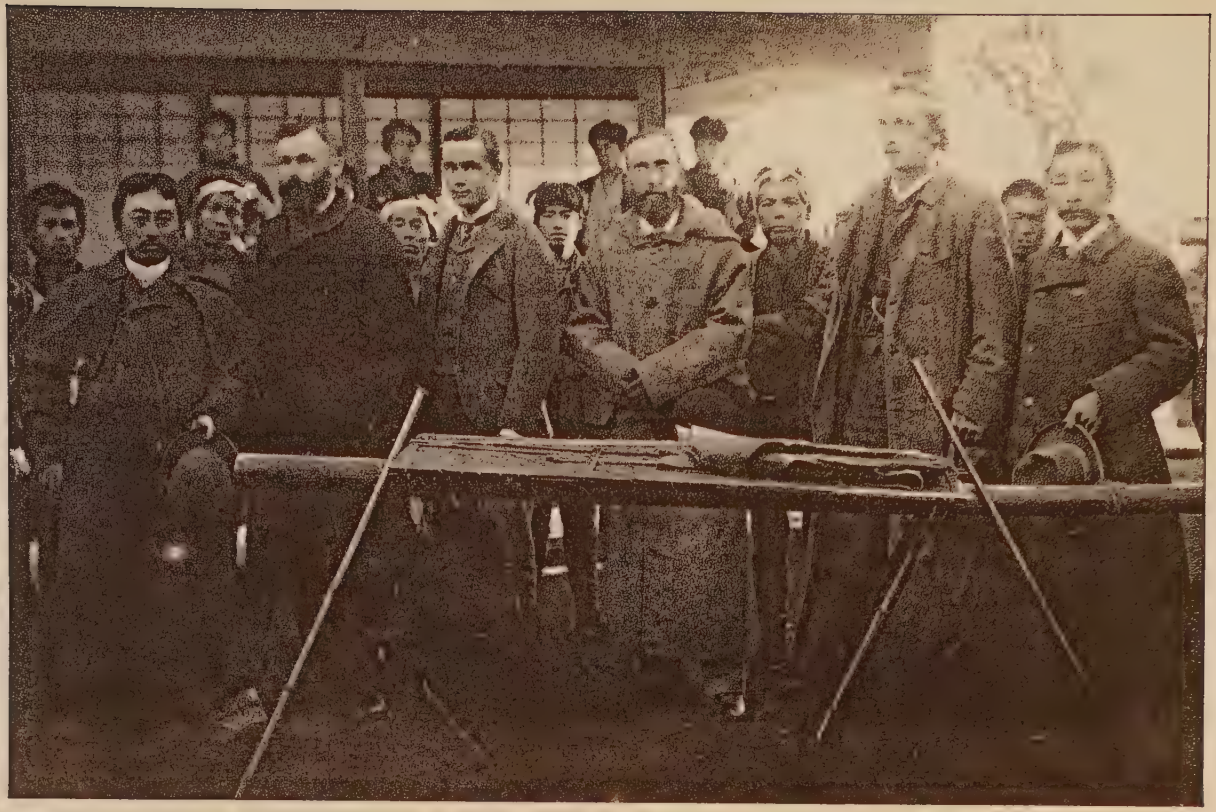
there was a continuous avenue of pines and cryptomerias almost the whole way. For the last ten miles of our drive this avenue extended without a break, and consisted of magnificent cryptomerias, 80 to 100 feet high —the finest specimens I have ever seen of this tree. Viscount Fujinami said other country roads were planted in a similar manner, the object being to afford the traveller protection in winter from the prevailing high winds. The roads are generally sunk to a depth of ten or twelve feet, so that the high banks on each side may also serve the same purpose.

On reaching Nikko we put up at the Suzuki Hotel, where our rooms were in the Japanese style, and had sliding rice-paper outside walls, and straw matting on the floors. However, we had chairs, and a European dinner; and were very comfortable, though rather cold, for Nikko is 2000 feet above the sea-level. In the evening we were besieged by an army of natives anxious to display and sell their wares. Thanks to our rice-paper windows (in which ventilation was further assisted by a few holes) it was very cold all night. When first we had arrived the furniture of my room consisted of a table, two chairs, a looking-glass, a bottle of water, and a tray—quite in European fashion! A frame-bed was put in for me, but it was a good deal too short; and a wrapper of quilts did not constitute a

very comfortable pillow; so altogether I passed an uneasy night, and on the whole prefer the Japanese bed to such a bad imitation of an English one; so the next night I slept on a native one—*i.e.* thick mats laid on the floor—and found it very comfortable.

After breakfast we started for Lake Chiuzenji, ten miles distant. We had expected to walk, but found that we were to be conveyed in kagos. This latter is a conveyance used in mountainous districts in Japan; and is a very rough sort of palanquin; the seat is a kind of basket open at both sides, with an inclined back, and a cushion on which the traveller sits cross-legged if possible (for he has no other means of disposing of his legs). Above is a straw shade or roof as a protection from sun or rain, and the whole is swung by strips of bamboo on to a strong pole, which is carried at either end on the shoulders of coolies. A third man accompanied each of these kagos as a relay. Each bearer carried a bamboo stick, and on this he rested the pole very cleverly on coming to a halt. As we were all active men, we did not wish to use the kagos as much as perhaps we ought to have done; but in Japan one must do as the Japanese do, so accordingly we had our six kagos and sixteen coolies—quite a small army—to escort us.

Passing near the Sacred Bridge, which may only be used by the Mikado, we ascended the valley by



a good road, though one part was very steep. Up this we were carried, though it was pain and grief to give so much trouble when we could have walked up quite easily! The scenery was pretty but not grand, and we gradually gained an elevation of 4365 feet above the sea-level and reached the lake, which was also pretty enough, and, like all Japanese scenery, its surroundings were very soft and velvety; but there was nothing particularly grand about it. The autumnal tints of the foliage had been at their best only a fortnight previously, when all the maples were blood-red, and I much regretted having just missed seeing them. We had luncheon at the Shinto temple as privileged guests; and, introduced by our escort, were waited on by the priests, who sent us a present of a dozen bottles of Bass's beer (evidently a high honour!) and some other refreshments. We had brought our own food, but these extras replenished our larder. Among the gifts were some apples, of a very turnip-like flavour; and indeed, though fruit and vegetables grow in this country with great luxuriance, the general want of flavour in them is very remarkable. We lunched, as I have said, in a Shinto temple; but it much more resembled a dwelling house, and after our meal we were taken up-stairs and seated on mats to smoke our cigarettes, an honour reserved only for distinguished strangers, but in any

case rather odd in a temple. The priests took us over another Shinto temple adjoining, showing us every part, including portions not usually seen by the public; they told us the worshippers as a rule deposit an offering, but that in most cases they give old coins of an inferior value, instead of modern ones of the present day. Some of these old coins we purchased from them. During the return journey we gradually, one by one, dismounted from our kagos, preferring to walk; indeed, I walked nine out of the ten miles, so my coolies had an easy time of it.

The next day, after the whole party (including the 16 coolies and the kagos) had been photographed, we proceeded to see the renowned temples of Nikko. Of these there are three—(1) the Tashogin temple (Shinto), with a Chinese pagoda outside it called the Gujino-to; near this temple is the tomb of the first Shogun (*i. e.* chief). (2) The Futara-yama Jingka (Buddhist), where the second Shogun is buried. (3) The Rinnoji temple, also of the Buddhist persuasion. On leaving the hotel we crossed the river just below the Sacred Bridge, and proceeded through a magnificent avenue of cryptomerias, each about 100 feet high and 200 years old. This led us to the approach to the Tashogin temple, which was up some steps. I was very much struck with the great beauty and enormous

size of the cryptomerias; I measured one, which at five feet above ground was 22 feet in circumference, and was about 150 feet high, and probably from 200 to 300 years old. The temples are situated in groves of these beautiful trees, which abound in this country; and though I was very much impressed with the temples, tombs, and pagoda of Nikko, I think the beauty of these trees impressed me still more. All were fine straight-growing timber, and I have seen no trees I have admired so much since I visited the Mariposa Grove of Wellingtonias in the Sierra Nevadas of California,—not even excepting the Douglas pines and hemlock spruces of British Columbia; and this, I think, is the highest praise I can possibly bestow on them. But the Douglas pines near Vancouver City have more fern and more vegetation at their base than these Japanese trees, whose roots dive straight into the bare earth.

On ascending to the temple plateau, the first thing we noticed was the very handsome five-storied pagoda above-mentioned, erected in 1650, made of wood; it has a very graceful appearance, and is beautifully painted; the lower story is adorned with the signs of the Japanese zodiac. This building was the gift of one of the Daimios (or nobles) of Ohama. At the temple doors we were met by the priests in full dress, who took us over the whole of the building, including all

the private portions. The head priest (of the Shinto sect) wore a high black gauze helmet, and a blue gauze garment with open wide sleeves, under which was a white jacket, and below it appeared, like a kind of petticoat, a dark blue dress. White twill socks and straw or string sandals completed his costume. Outside a building, on a kind of platform or stage within the temple precincts, a person was performing the Kagura, or sacred dance; the actual dance itself was not worth looking at, but the idea of a dance connected with a religious place is curious to our Western notions, though of course very ancient in the East, and we gave the performer the usual donation in a piece of paper.

We then proceeded to the tomb of Iye-ásu (a renowned Shogun), which is a large bronze erection, standing in the midst of a stoned courtyard, and guarded by an immense bronze figure of a stork holding a brass candlestick in his bill, a bronze incense-burner, and a vase with artificial lotus-flowers and leaves worked in brass. Next came the temple of Futara-yama, where several divinities appeared to be worshipped. After this we visited the mausoleum of another departed hero called Iyemitsu, passing by two red-lacquered buildings on the way, one of which is dedicated to the goddess of children, and the other is the resting-place of the bones of Yoritomo, the first Shogun, who flourished in

the twelfth century—Iyemitsu was the third Shogun, or military ruler; two gigantic red figures in carved wood occupy niches on either side of the portals of the building. Here we were met by the Buddhist priests, who showed us the shrine of the chief, which is similar in style to that of Iye-ásu; and took us all over the temple, displaying, among other things, a Buddhist bible, beautifully written on rolls of silk, and carefully preserved in a lacquered box. A curious custom connected with this tomb deserves to be mentioned. A "sacred" horse is kept here, well fed and carefully tended in a stable near the tomb, so that the spirit of the departed Shogun may come out and mount and have a ride from time to time! This is all the more remarkable, for, as I have said before, horses are not in ordinary use in Japan; so I assume keeping this one is regarded as a great honour by the natives. Next in turn came the Rinnoji temple, where the priests again were very polite, and showed us everything, even to their private residences. This temple and its gardens are very well situated; the grounds are all laid out in the Japanese style, with several fountains and small lakes. The beautiful cryptomeria trees are only seen in the distance here, but the view from the priests' residence is exceedingly pretty, and commands a fine panorama of the Nikko mountains.

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE

This completed the round of the temples, in which we had been greatly interested. They are all built of wood, lacquered over, and their designs and architecture are quite unique, and belong to a past age;—they are kept in repair at the expense of the Government. Round this quiet spot cryptomerias grow to perfection, and they in themselves are worth the whole journey to see. Ascending a long flight of steps, and passing along a balustraded stone corridor, these trees make a fitting accompaniment to the landscape, and I must say that, much as I appreciated their quaint and curious architecture, I yet preferred the natural loveliness of these trees to the skilful and very beautiful temples of this heathen land.

After tiffin we set off on our return journey to Yokohama, taking jin-rikishas back to Utsu-no-miya station; and our coolies ran the whole distance of 18 miles with only one short halt for a light refreshment of tea and rice. We again passed through the avenue of cryptomeria and pine trees; and as the weather was rainy we experienced the benefit of their shelter. A journey of four hours and a half by rail brought us safely back to Yokohama again, which place we reached about 9 P.M., after a most enjoyable and interesting expedition.

ASCENT TO A SHOGUN'S TOMB

THROUGH A GROVE OF CRYPTOMERIAS, NIKKO.

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE

A KEY MAP TO THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF YOKOHAMA, JAPAN.

Showing the Author's route to Nikko, Mianoshita, Kamakura &c.

CHAPTER XV.

JAPAN (*continued*).

Shopping in Public—A Hospital Bazaar—Countesses as Stall Keepers—European Fashions—A Gorgeous Mortuary Chapel—The *Taka-sago Maro*, Fuji-ama, and Oshima—An Active and an Extinct Volcano—A Pleasant Voyage—Kobe—High Farming—A Variety of Products—The Chi-on-su Temple—Candidates for Matrimony—A new kind of Knots—The Mikado's Palace—Cedar Bark Roofs—Cremation—Junks—The Bon Matsuri—Farewell to the Dead—A Festive Ceremony.

SHOPPING in Japan is rather trying. The amiable Japanese have no idea of the value of time; and indeed seem to look upon the transaction more in the light of an amusement to be prolonged as much as possible than anything else. I did a little shopping in Tokio, spending a great deal of time over the purchase of a few articles: curios were all very dear, but silks were cheap, and besides these I bought some specimens of Japanese clogs, umbrellas and parasols, dresses, paintings on silk and rice-paper, toys, &c., &c. The chief difficulty is to find a good shop, the contents

of which are not mainly intended for foreign exportation. The shop fronts are all open to the street; a purchaser sits down as it were on the counter, and does not really enter the shop itself at all. The passers-by immediately stop and congregate round, very much interested in the proceeding, and attempting to assist with remarks and advice, &c.; and very soon a little fresh air becomes necessary, so the nearest policeman has to be called to make the crowd stand back. My guides took me from one place to another, and finally to a bazaar, on entering which one is not allowed to retrace one's steps, but must make the circuit of all the stalls before going out again. A fancy bazaar was being held at the Japanese Club, in aid of a hospital; and here the manner in which the Japanese imitate European fashions and customs was strikingly exemplified. A band was playing European airs, the lady stall-holders (nearly all of them countesses) were dressed in European costumes, the stalls and the fancy goods displayed on them were all in the same style; and indeed, I think more Japanese articles would be found in England at one of our fancy fairs than here! What was still more remarkable was the fact that many of the Japanese were talking English to one another. At this rate, 10 years hence the country and its inhabitants will have lost all their distinctive and

charming characteristics, which seems a great pity; but perhaps, from a commercial point of view, people may think differently.

There are a great many temples in Tokio, and of course I visited several of them; but I have described so many already, that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon these. At the Shinto temples in the Shiba quarter, the remains of the seventh and ninth Shoguns are entombed. The mortuary temple was most gorgeous. Round two of the outer court-yards here stone lanterns are placed, about 200 in number; these are offerings to the deceased hero from some of his inferior vassals. There are also about 300 handsome bronze lanterns, standing seven or eight feet high, and having a place at the top for an oil lamp; these have been presented by the higher nobility—six of them, given by families of royal rank, are especially handsome.

After a very pleasant stay at Yokohama, I left by steamer for Kobe—a run of 350 miles—having decided to go there by water rather than by land, so as to have an opportunity of seeing the "Inland Sea" of Japan. Our steamer, though now called by a native name (the *Takasago Maru*) was formerly a P. and O. boat, and we found her a very comfortable vessel. The Government are the largest shareholders in this line of steamers, and the boats are all well found, and can safely be

recommended. Outside the harbour a fresh breeze was blowing, which made the sea somewhat rough; but the sky was clear, and we had a most beautiful view of Fuji-ama during the whole afternoon, and later on a magnificent sunset lit up this snow-clad mountain with a bright rose tint. Fuji-ama is a noble feature in the Japanese landscape; although more than 60 miles distant, it stood out distinct and bright in the clear atmosphere, and even by moonlight was still distinguishable. Steaming along, we had this lovely snow-clothed mountain and its extinct volcano on our right, with the uneven and mountainous coastline as a foreground; while on our left lay the island of Oshima, with its still smoking volcano—the two forming a great contrast. We were within sight of land the whole evening; the coast, though rough and rugged in shape, has nevertheless always a soft and pretty appearance, as trees and grass everywhere cover the uneven and volcanic-looking formation. The soft appearance thus given to the Japanese landscape is very noticeable; and it strikes one as being quite in keeping with the gentleness and good-humour so characteristic of its inhabitants.

After a rough night the following day proved fine and calm; and we continued to steam along about three miles from the shore. In the autumn months the

weather in this country is certainly delightful; but the murky, hot atmosphere (with constant rain) prevalent here in the summer must be a drawback for residential purposes. During the afternoon we passed Egg Island, which is very rugged and volcanic in appearance, though partly covered with trees. It is situated at the entrance to the Inland Sea; and opposite to it (on the Southern Island of Japan) there is a strong Japanese fortress. The Inland Sea was a perfect calm, smooth as glass; covered in every direction with innumerable junks and fishing-boats; and dotted over with many small islands. Sometimes the passage was narrow and the islands appeared to close in on all sides; then again it broadened out into a wide expanse, with distant mountains to form a background to the picture; but, however otherwise varied, there was still the same soft appearance before-mentioned combined with the rugged outline; and for the whole of the distance the scenery was extremely pretty. We reached Kobe in the evening, a nice little settlement, with beautifully-kept streets as smooth and level as a billiard-table.

From here I went by train to a place called Otsu, a distance of nearly 60 miles. For the first 45 miles the country was a dead flat, though with mountains in the distance on the one side, rising to the height of

about 1000 feet. I could not see any trees on them, nor was any pasture land visible—they appeared to be covered with bamboo-grass; but as Kobe is noted for its excellent beef, there must be pasture somewhere in its vicinity. On the cultivated plain a great quantity of rice was being grown; the fields were as usual divided by little ridges of soil, and every scrap of ground was turned to account. Indeed the land was very highly cultivated, one might say it was gardened rather than farmed; and of course nearly all was done by hand and spade labour. Cotton, tea, bamboo, daikon (the giant radish), beans, and mangolds are all grown here; also turnips, which attain to an immense size. The fields were a little larger than those I had noticed before; but the soil seemed stiffer and more clayey than that round either Yokohama or Tokio. The rice crop was dotted about in small stacks placed pretty close together, or else was being hung out on bamboo poles to dry. Men clothed in blue with handkerchiefs tied round their heads were busily engaged working in the fields. Here and there ox-ploughs were being used—the first I had noticed in Japan—but there was never more than a single ox to each plough.

After passing Kioto the ascent is rapid to Mari, which is situated among foot-hills covered with pine-trees. In this district there were several tea plantations in full

bloom ; the tea-plant is a pleasant-looking shrub growing here about three or four feet high, with a very dark-green leaf and a pretty white flower. Japanese tea is green, and this is the only sort the natives appreciate ; it is not liked in England, but meets with a very large sale in America. The railway was very well laid, and for neatness and general tidiness could hold its own against any English line, but the gauge is narrower than ours. The stations are excellent, built of stone or brick, with good platforms and every convenience. The carriages are imported from England, and altogether the English railway system has been completely adopted ; but the lines, with one or two exceptions, belong to the Government.

Presently we came to Yamashina—a pretty place in a broad valley, surrounded by well-wooded hills. Rice and tea were here being extensively grown ; and we passed also some bamboo groves and large mulberry trees, grown for the benefit of the silkworms,—for silk is largely made in this district. The town of Otsu is very prettily situated, nestled on the shore of Lake Biwa, about 285 feet above the sea, with pine-covered mountains all around. The water of the lake was almost as blue as that of Geneva. Fishing seemed the principal industry, and many different sorts of nets and boats are employed in this trade. Several small steamers

were also lying at the wharf, ready for a trip to the other end of the lake, about 50 miles off.

On returning to Kioto, I invited a Japanese gentleman (who had very kindly come to meet me, at the request of a mutual friend) to tiffin, or luncheon, at the hotel; which meal we had to enjoy in solemn silence, as he knew no more of the English language than I of the Japanese. But after luncheon he procured an interpreter, and we set off in jin-rikishas to see various temples which I found very interesting. First I was taken to the Chi-on-su temple (Buddhist), which stood by itself in a large inclosure. It is a plain and massive-looking building. On each side of the approach were the priests' houses, apparently very comfortable ones. About 70 priests are maintained here. Adjoining the temple is a very nice garden, with the tree-covered mountains rising immediately behind, and the contrasts of the foliage afforded a striking and most beautiful sight; the blood-red of the maple combining effectively with the dark green of the pine and the lighter green of the cryptomeria and bamboo.

We next ascended the hill by flights of stone steps, following a well-paved path, and came to the Buddhist temple of Hiyomidzu-dera, situated high up on the steep mountain-side. Part of the building is on piles,

so that one looks down about 150 feet; over here ladies who were unfortunate in their matrimonial prospects used formerly to throw themselves; but this has now been stopped by a spiked fencing. Unmarried people of both sexes, desirous of matrimony, visit a small shrine dedicated to the patron saint of true lovers, and tie pieces of paper to the grill placed in front. This grill was pointed out to me, covered with little bits of paper tied in a knot; and I was told that great perseverance and long practice were required for the knot-tying, as, if the ceremony is to be effectual, only the thumb and little finger of one hand must be used. Here was also an image of the "god of strength," covered with pellets of papers; for these Japanese have a curious superstition, that if they can spit a bit of paper in their devotions so that it remains upon the image or painting, this is a sign that their prayers will be heard! In this, as in other temples I visited, priests were mumbling prayers which seemed to me to consist of one word repeated over and over again, sitting on their heels the while, and striking gongs from time to time. From the temple plateau there was a beautiful view of the city of Kioto, which lies on the plain below; the Kamagawa river running through its centre, spanned by numerous bridges. At the time of my visit it was nearly dry; and this is usually the

case, except after heavy rains. We also saw the Shinto temple of Gion, at which (as had been the case in the other temples) there were a great number of pilgrims; they were engaged in attempts to attract the attention of the "god" within, by sounding a brass gong or kind of clapper. It was painful to witness the evidently sincere devotion of these people, and it seems very sad that a nation apparently so free from vice, and so amiable and gentle in disposition, should have their eyes closed so long to better things and to a truer faith.

Another day I was taken to see the Mikado's palace here; this seems to have been by special favour, for a telegram had been received from the Government with an order (unsolicited by me) for my admission. As a Japanese palace it was very interesting, but there was not a scrap of furniture anywhere about the place; probably it was stored in some fireproof building near. The panel paintings were very good indeed, especially the life-size figures. Thick mats bound with red silk covered the floor; the roofs were of cedar bark, and about 15 inches thick. One of these was undergoing repairs, and the work was being wonderfully well and neatly executed, each piece of bark being beaten flat and welded into the preceding layer, water being used to bind it well together. I admired the palace garden

very much ; it was enlivened by having various coloured foliage trees planted in close proximity ; the contrast thus afforded relieved the monotonous appearance usually presented by landscape gardening at this time of the year.

I noticed a new Buddhist temple in course of erection in Kioto ; it was being built of the hardest native wood, called Hiyaki, and will take another ten years to complete. Perhaps funds come in but slowly, as Buddhism is said to be on the decline. There was a great similarity between all the Buddhist temples ; any amount of gorgeous gilding and lacquer work, beautifully carved ceilings, curious roofing, odd-looking priests, and a perpetual sounding of gongs or beating of drums ; and always the inevitable "must" of "boots off" before entering. Kioto is the manufacturing centre of Japan, and is noted both for its silks and china ; I made several purchases of specimens of both, and also of curios. Whilst here, I was very sorry not to be able to visit the rapids of the Katsura-gawa, nor the ancient town of Nara, with its shrines and gigantic image of Dai Butsu ; nor yet to make a trip to Osaka, which is the trading centre of Japan, and where the mint is established. The time at my disposal did not, however, admit of these expeditions.

Before leaving Kioto I went to see the Shibutani

or cremation premises belonging to the Buddhist sect, situated near this town. It stands in a little valley high up among the hills, and is approached by a steep path, wooded on both sides. Near the entrance are some tea-houses and waiting-rooms; and also a kind of resting-place or large porch beneath which the priest performs what is called the ceremony. The custom here is not to lay out the body straight, as in Europe; but to double it up in a sitting or crouching position, and to place it in a round box; this is conveyed to the cremation building in a kind of covered kago (made of wood instead of bamboo), rather resembling a small sedan-chair, and which is ornamented or otherwise, according to the wealth of the deceased. The kago and its contents are deposited on a receptacle under the large open porch for the funeral ceremony. The cremation premises are situated a little further on, and are built entirely of brick, with a tall central chimney. There are two separate cremation-rooms or houses, in one of which there is space for 20 bodies to be cremated simultaneously, viz. two first class, four second class, and fourteen third class. In the other room only two first class and eight second class cremations can be performed at one time. A little further on is a third cremation oven, for coloured people only, which would hold a good many bodies at the same time; this one is not much

in use at present, as there are now very few coloured people living in Kioto, though formerly there were a good number. The prices for cremation were as follows—First class, 3 yen (about 9*s.* 6*d.*); second class, 1 yen 50 sen (say 5*s.*); third class, 75 sen (2*s.* 6*d.*). Each room contained several ovens or furnaces, the face being made of iron, and resembling an ordinary oven-opening or boiler face. The interior was lined with brick; a movable shutter at one end covered an opening made sufficiently large to admit the box or coffin, which is placed on a pile of wood; this is then ignited, and the furnace closed. The smoke communicates with the tall chimney, and the body is gradually consumed, and passes away with it; half-an-hour is the necessary time for the cremation of a child's body, but with increased age a longer time is necessary, one hour being required for a person of twenty, and two hours for one of forty years of age. Pine (matsu) wood is employed; the quantity used for each body is about 110 lbs. The ashes are then removed and placed in an ash-pit; and the portions remaining of the deceased (usually only the teeth and one or two harder parts of the body) are put in a little round deal box, measuring about two inches in diameter by three or four in height; and this the relatives call for in a few hours, having previously left the body for cremation. The little box with its relics

is carefully preserved in the house of the deceased, or by some member of his family, for a period of 50 days, and then deposited in a cemetery. From 28 to 30 cremations take place in one day at this building, the most fashionable hour being 3 P.M. I watched the process; there was nothing whatever offensive about the premises, everything was as clean and well kept as could be desired; but a slight odour of cooking or roasting was perceptible when an oven was opened. Cremation is favourably received by the Japanese, but not universally adopted. Arguments may be used in its favour from a sanitary point of view among a crowded population such as that of Japan; and for people in humble circumstances it may be a saving of expense; but as regards theory and sentiment it is quite a different thing, and it seems to me the practice is contrary to all the established customs, prejudices, and ideas of modern western nations, and can never gain ground in Europe to any extent.

On returning to Kobe I went into the town and made a few purchases of silk umbrellas, bamboo sticks, and Japanese fire-irons (which latter are only about eight inches long, and were mistaken for chopsticks by friends in England); and then went on board the P. and O. steamer *Teheran*, bound for Hong-Kong. There were crowds of junks and fishing-boats outside Kobe; in

fact, one of the most noticeable things here on the coast is the great number of picturesque little square-sail boats dotted about in all directions. Notwithstanding their propensity for adopting European ways, I should fancy it will be a long time before the Japanese give up their junks; though I am told they are by no means a safe kind of craft, but are very liable to be overturned by a sudden squall.

Our route lay again through the Inland Sea; I had always heard so much in praise of its scenery, and I found it very pretty, but by no means grand. There were mountains on all sides, but none of them bold in outline; no cliffs or rocks worthy of the name, merely a continuous volcanic upheaval of the ground, with a scanty vegetation useless for stock. Wherever it was possible, the land was cultivated as arable, and every little nook or sheltered corner was carefully tilled; in many places it was laid out in ridge above ridge of tiny fields resembling small gardens—all in terraces, after the fashion of the vineyard grounds on the Rhine. There are but few trees; those we saw were mostly pine, or a kind of scrub. This almost total absence of timber made the scenery a little monotonous, and when here and there we passed a patch of dark pine trees the effect was so good that it made one realize how excessively pretty this Inland Sea would be were it only

more timbered. Of course in November the scenery is not seen to advantage, and the mountains certainly showed their backbones very visibly; but in spring time or summer everything would be greener and brighter. All the islands were of the conical shape so characteristic of Japan; the heights of the mountains varied from about 800 to 3000 feet; several villages were dotted about here and there, but we saw no large towns, though the population evidently was considerable, judging from the innumerable junks and fishing-boats which enlivened the scene throughout the day as we steamed along. In the evening we passed through the Straits of Shimonoseki, leaving the town of that name on our right. It is comparatively a large town, and is prettily situated; the land in its vicinity is better timbered than the rest of the coast. As it is not one of the Treaty ports, we could not touch here, but pursued our way through the narrow strait (which is rather difficult for navigation), and, bidding adieu to the Inland Sea, passed out into the open. The scenery here (on the western coast of Japan) is extremely picturesque, with more vegetation and a greater number of trees than I had noticed in the Inland Sea; there were still a good many sailing boats and junks about, with sails of a peculiar make, each divided into three strips.

Presently we entered the land-locked harbour of

Nagasaki, which is certainly the prettiest harbour I have seen in Japan, and the surrounding scenery is quite beautiful. It is situated at the foot of a mountain, with lofty hills towering all around; these, though round-topped and grass-covered, are unfortunately valueless for stock. Just outside the entrance to the harbour lies the rock of Papenburg, from which 1600 Christians were precipitated into the sea by the natives about 300 years ago. The harbour had a very gay appearance; English, American, French, Russian, and Japanese ships of war were there, and hosts of little san-pans were gliding about everywhere;—these little boats reminded me to a certain extent of the Venetian gondolas; the men work their oars standing at the rear end and side of the boat, but the little enclosed house is in the bows instead of at the stern. Nagasaki is too much Europeanized to be a good sample of a Japanese town, and presents little of interest beyond its tortoiseshell manufactories.

There is a curious custom at Nagasaki which may interest my readers. Yearly, in August, the feast of Bon Matsuri is kept in honour of the dead. On the first night the tombs of those who have died during the preceding year are lighted up with paper lanterns. The following night the graves of all departed friends are thus illuminated, and their surviving relatives repair

to the graveyard, there to pledge each other, and drink to the health of their ancestors in copious libations—great merriment ensues, and rockets are fired at intervals. The spectacle afforded by the universal illumination is fairy-like when seen from a distance, and the European inhabitants usually repair to the bay and enjoy it to perfection from the decks of the various ships. On the third night the natives come in procession with all their lighted lanterns down to the shores of the bay, bringing with them thousands of little plaited straw boats; in these they place some fruit and coins and the lighted lanterns; and the spirits of the dead are supposed to embark in these frail craft, which are soon set fire to as they float before the breeze over the waters of the bay. "Thus the entire flotilla is consumed, tracing in all directions large trails of fire. The dead depart rapidly. Soon the last ship has foundered, the last light is extinguished, and the last soul has taken its departure again from this earth." (The above is quoted from an English translation of a Japanese guide-book, bought in Japan).

On leaving Nagasaki my short visit to Japan was brought to a conclusion; I very much regretted being unable to stay longer, as I was extremely interested in both the people and their country.

CHAPTER XVI.

JAPAN (*continued*).

A Crowded Population—Frugal Living—Cheap Provisions—Extra-territorial Jurisdiction—American Cuteness—Warning to England—A Constitutional Change—The Land Question Simplified—A Contented People—Peaceful Villages—Straw Sandals—Blackened Teeth — Hair-dressing — Shampooing — Japanese Pipes — Ladies Fencing—The Hara Kiri—Religious Festivals—Missionary Efforts.

JAPAN is undoubtedly making rapid strides in modern civilization, and will soon be recognized as a powerful nation, if indeed it be not so already. It possesses about thirty-five or thirty-six million inhabitants, and the quantity of children to be seen everywhere afford abundant proof of the fertility of the race, so the population is probably continually on the increase. Then the question arises as to the future of this increased population.

Japan is about the size of the British Islands, and has already about the same number of inhabitants, but it has no colonial outlet for the surplus as we have. The Government wish to start

emigration from the Southern to the more sparsely populated Northern Island of Yezo; but the climate there is colder, and the project does not gain ground among the Southerners. Emigration to the Sandwich Islands has also been tried, and a party of 2000 people were shipped off there lately; but I am ignorant of the result of this experiment. The country, however, can at present support its own population; for the people live in a very frugal manner—fish, rice, and tea are the staple articles of food, and these three Japan produces in abundance, and they are all very cheap. Fish especially can be bought on the coast for next to nothing—large lobsters fetching two or three sens each (100 sens or cents are equal to 3*s.* 4*d.*); a cod-fish large enough to last a family for a week can be bought on the coast of Yezo for five sens. Herrings and sardines are so plentiful as to be altogether beneath consideration, and they are mostly used for manure. Excellent beef is obtainable at 3½*d.* to 4*d.* per lb., but mutton (being all imported, mostly from China) is very dear—about 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb.; chickens about 9*d.* each. Fresh butter is either only made in very limited quantities or else imported in tins; salt butter costs about 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb. Game is very plentiful, and pheasants are sold at about 8*d.* each, hares at about 1*s.* 4*d.* each; the soil is too damp for rabbits to thrive.

A European must not, however, think that he is at liberty to shoot the game, plentiful though it may be; for he is limited to the Treaty ports, and to a radius of 25 miles round them, and then only with leave; and within these limits he will probably not meet with much sport.

The Japanese are anxious to throw open their country altogether to foreigners, but they wish in return for the abolition of extra-territorial jurisdiction, and it is probable that no revision of the Treaty will take place for a year or two, a recent attempt having failed. I believe that about sixteen different foreign powers entered into this Treaty. The effect of "extra-territorial jurisdiction" is, that in the event of a crime being committed by a foreign resident he can only be tried by his own consul, to the entire exclusion of the Japanese authorities. This arrangement the latter naturally wish to alter, and the matter has recently been engaging much attention, but at present the negotiations have been suspended without any satisfactory conclusion being arrived at. When recommenced, I hope there may be a successful solution of the difficulty. However that may be, a nation with such elements of strength cannot long remain in leading-strings.

The Americans are quite alive to the importance

of being on friendly terms with their Japanese neighbours, and the latter fully reciprocate the friendly feeling. It behoves England to be careful, or the Americans will have the preference in Japan, and their customs and ideas will be adopted instead of ours.[1] The present policy of the Government appears to be to Europeanize everything; the members of the Court are in European dress; and the army, navy, police, and officials generally all wear European uniforms. These different branches of the State are all most efficiently managed; the police especially are a highly-intelligent, superior class of men, and wherever you travel you may be sure of receiving any needful assistance and constant courtesy from them.

Japan is on the brink of a great change. At present the Mikado and his Cabinet have supreme and absolute power, with no appeal; but very soon there is to be a representative assembly for the first time, and the Houses of Parliament are now in course of erection. (Since this was written it is announced that on Monday, the 11th February, 1889, the Mikado publicly promulgated the new Constitution, in great state at Tokio.)[2] The Mikado and his Government are the sole landowners in the country, and only grant leases so long as the ground-rent or land-tax is

[1] See Appendix C.

[2] See Appendix D.

paid to them. Houses and buildings erected on the land belong to the occupier, but if the ground-rent is left unpaid they revert to the Mikado. Some little clemency may be shown as regards arrears in the case of valuable houses or premises, but if the lease is for land only the rent must be paid punctually to the day or the property is forfeited. One person is permitted to sell his holding to another, but it remains always subject to the Mikado's taxes, and the tenure would be forfeited in just the same way by any delay in the payment of the ground-rent, for his Imperial Majesty would at once step in, claim the property, and resell it in order to obtain his due.

The Japanese appear a happy, contented, and amiable people; most friendly and courteous to strangers, and very simple in their ways. The great rage for all European ways and customs, which now pervades the upper classes, may possibly have the unfortunate effect of introducing European vices as well, and of spoiling the present simplicity of the people. When the country is thrown open (which it undoubtedly will be on the revision of the present treaty), I question whether the Japanese nation will be much improved by the change, so far as contentment and simplicity are concerned. Of course, more capital will then be introduced into the country, and

in this respect the nation, as a whole, will benefit; but I fear that much of their peculiar charm will disappear." At present they all seem so gentle in their dealings with one another, always kind and helpful, and never rough or rude. I did not once see anything resembling a quarrel between either the grown-up people or the children in the crowded towns and villages through which I passed; they all wore smiling faces, and talked to each other with laughter in every tone. The number of children everywhere is perfectly marvellous; women with children on their backs, and young children with infants almost as big as themselves, abound at every turn; old men and women being also made use of for this universal carrying. The younger men are mostly very upright and strongly made; looking like pictures one has seen of the old Romans; their (as a rule) single garment is wrapped loosely around them in a very picturesque fashion, and when taking exercise is usually tucked up to their thighs. Some of the men, however, wear a sort of blouse, with tight-fitting trousers, either cut short below the knee or extended over their ankles. They have cloaks besides in cold weather. Those who wear no clogs (or shoes) have a sole, or sandal, made of either string or straw. I bought a pair of these latter to wear under my boots when going on a mountain expedition and

found them most comfortable, keeping the stones from hurting my feet, and a safeguard besides in slippery places; the price was equivalent to three-halfpence a pair.

With the exception of the smiling little maids at the inns, whose manners are most taking, the women are not, as a rule, so prepossessing as the men, especially among the poorer classes. It has been the invariable custom in Japan (though a custom happily now on the decline) for the women to blacken their teeth on marriage. This has a most unbecoming effect, and makes them look much older than they really are. While they keep their mouths shut they are often quite pretty and young-looking, but when laughing this disfigurement makes them appear old and hideous. Their mode of hair-dressing is not a nice one to our notions—the hair is well larded with grease, and when once in position remains so for weeks; a roll of wood being used instead of a pillow to support the neck at night, in order to prevent the hair from being disarranged.

The Japanese are very fond of bathing; both sexes often use the same bath, and at the same time. Until quite recently there was an open bath for the public in one of the thoroughfares of Yokohama, where ladies and gentlemen indulged in a public wash quite regardless of the passers-by, some of whom would perhaps take their turn subsequently. Occasionally after bathing,

and very frequently after any severe exercise, the Japanese have recourse to shampooing; the operators being usually blind men and women who parade the streets for this purpose, and attract attention by whistling on bamboo-sticks. One of them accosted me on one occasion. At the time I had no notion what she wanted, but afterwards I found that she had probably offered me her services as shampooer. The fashion of smoking is curious. The pipe-stem is long, with a very diminutive bowl at the end; in this the tobacco is placed, and when lighted but one whiff is usually taken, and the remainder knocked out. Both sexes are fond of smoking; and every Japanese has his pipe and tobacco-pouch, let his clothing be ever so scanty.

Wrestling is still much practised among the Japanese; the champions appear to be selected for their size, and are always very tall, fat men; so there can be no training to get into condition, according to the custom of western athletes. The wrestling matches are usually held in the open air, the ground being railed off with bamboo poles covered with mats. Fencing is also a very favourite amusement with all classes, and is indulged in by both sexes; the ladies use a lance with a bent head, rather like a short scythe—this is carried point downwards, and with it they perform a series of evolutions and passes which are very pretty

to watch. With the other sex, the two-handled sword is the usual weapon, and the head and body are protected by leather and bamboo armour, and across the face by iron bars, from the somewhat severe blows often inflicted. The Japanese are very dexterous performers of all kinds of conjuring and jugglery; of this we have often had proofs in England, and, as far as I could judge, their performances are much the same whether in London or Japan.

In speaking of the native customs, I must not forget to mention the very curious one (now almost extinct) of the "hara-kiri." When a noble was condemned to death for some crime, he had the privilege of committing suicide by disembowelling himself, and thereby saving his own honour and that of his family, and often also the family possessions, instead of submitting to the indignity of an ordinary felon's death. This judicial suicide was performed with great ceremony before officers, witnesses, and relations, an intimate friend being in readiness with uplifted sword to cut off the prisoner's head as soon as he should have made the fatal stab. There were other forms of "hara-kiri," besides this judicial one, and it was often resorted to voluntarily after reverses in battle or disappointments in love affairs, and also after insults received. As regards the latter, it is very curious to note that one

Japanese having a grudge of spite against another would purposely insult him, and the person so affronted had no other remedy than to perform "hara-kiri" on himself, instead of having recourse to legal proceedings (as might be done in England), or calling his adversary out in a duel (as in France).

Religious festivals are very frequent and great features in Japan. They are held in honour of the different gods—*e.g.*, of the gods of happiness, mercy, fire, sun, war, medicine, writing, &c., and of "the god who hears prayers." There are also popular festivals, partaking of a religious character, in honour of the dead, of the stars, of girls, of boys, of spring, of farmers, of wealth, of chrysanthemums, &c. Many missionaries have been sent to Japan of late years, both from Europe and America, and though probably the adults will keep to their old faith, it is very likely the rising generation will in time become Christians of some kind or another; because a new religion is being sought for as well as a new Constitution. The disposition to adopt all European habits will very possibly be a help in this respect. Since my return to England I have been told that, at the request of the Japanese authorities, several English high-school teachers have recently been sent out to undertake the education of the daughters of some of the nobility; and with full

liberty to instruct them in religious as well as secular knowledge. At present the more educated classes are "indifferentists" (if I may use the word) rather than anything else. Among the lower classes, however, there is much really sincere devotion, and it seems sad it should be so misdirected.

CHAPTER XVII.

JAPAN (*continued*).

Low Wages—A Cheap Working Suit—Courteous Officials—A Short-lived Class—Grain Crops—Primitive Implements—An Evil-smelling Delicacy—Wretched Horses—Haya and Hagi—Green Tea and *Saché*—A Possible Field for Settlers—The Five Treaty Ports—Passports—Farewell to Japan.

For foreigners without means, such as artisans and labourers, Japan is simply a blank, owing to the very low scale of wages. The natives are extremely neat-handed, skilful and clever, and quite capable of performing all sorts of artisan's work, as well as the ordinary field labour: but carpenters, masons, and blacksmiths, only make from 1*s.* 8*d.* to 2*s.* per day; painters and coolies from 1*s.* to 1*s.* 6*d.*; and ordinary workmen in the towns from 10*d.* to 1*s.* 6*d.* In the country districts the pay is even less, field-labourers only receive from 5*d.* to 1*s.* a day (the latter is considered very good pay), and women in the fields earn from $2\frac{1}{2}$*d.* to 4*d.* a day. Indeed, people often work simply for their food and

clothing; but the former is very cheap, and they are very frugal livers; and as I saw a good many field-labourers with no clothes on at all, the latter item cannot cost much either—and a Sunday suit cannot be needed in a country where no Sunday is kept, so clothes can only be required for grand occasions and cold weather. Maid-servants in private establishments earn about 1*s.* 8*d.* to 2*s.*; good men-servants about 6*s.* 8*d.* a month; and of course food is provided. To anyone accustomed to hear about American wages, these figures will seem surprising; and it must be understood that the service rendered is really excellent; indeed, I think the Japanese would make good European servants. On account, probably, of the low scale of wages, every establishment has an astonishing number of inmates.

The lines of railway and the steamboat undertakings belong (as I have said before) almost exclusively to the Imperial Government, which is highly to be praised for the good management everywhere visible. Communication between the different ports on the Japanese coast is admirably maintained by a constant line of steam-packets; many of which are of English build. As regards the railways, the work has been solidly done, with due regard to permanence, and the best models have been selected for the rolling stock. The

guards, porters, engine-drivers, &c., are all dressed in European fashion; many of them can talk a little English, and there is no difficulty in making oneself understood at the ticket-office; indeed all the station notices, such as "Ticket-office," "Waiting-room," &c., are put up in English, with an occasional Japanese translation. The officials are all models of courtesy and efficiency, and both on the steamers and on the railways every attention is shown to all classes of travellers alike. The railway stations are of stone or brick; the carriages are of English make, and consist of first, second, and third class coaches, all communicating with each other. The first class are in three compartments, with sliding-doors, the red leather seats are fixed sideways, like those of a waggonette; the second class are the same, except that the seats are of straw; the third class face the engine, and are uncovered. But these latter are filled to overflowing, whereas the others are comparatively empty. Each train is crowded, the passengers being almost all natives (for they have readily adopted railway-travelling), and the clatter of their wooden shoes or clogs at a station makes quite a din.

Although there are hardly any horse-carriages in Tokio, and locomotion is carried on by means of jinrikishas, yet there are some horse-tramcars which look

sadly out of place amid their picturesque surroundings. They seem, however, to pay well, for I noticed some in which even standing-room was not to be had. Jinrikishas are almost equivalent to our hansom cabs in speed, and in the dexterity with which they make their way through a crowd. A good runner is a sight worth seeing, as he steps well out and throws his whole body into every movement, and one's attention is as speedily attracted to such a one as it would be in England to a good horse. The pace at which these men can run, their staying power, and the distances they can go, are all equally subjects of wonder to the foreigner; but it was painful to hear that they rarely live longer than two or three years after taking to this work, but fall a prey to consumption. Nevertheless, the higher pay obtainable attracts them to this vocation in great numbers.

During my stay in Japan, I had an opportunity of gaining some information respecting the people and country from an Englishman residing there, connected with one of the railways, who was also doing a little farming. As to rice cultivation, he told me the seed was first sown in a patch, the small plants being afterwards drawn, tied in bundles, and deposited in a field—which field is divided among many owners, each possessing only a very small piece of ground indeed.

Each individual plant is then put in by hand, about eight inches apart, and throws up five or six stems, bearing an ear apiece. Wet land can only grow one crop, but on irrigated land, a previous crop of some other kind can be taken off before the rice is put in. In harvesting it is cut with a hook, and bound up in sheaves; sometimes being put in small stacks, or round a tree, &c., but often laid by the roadside on straw mats and threshed as soon as dry. The threshing is done by hand in a very primitive way. An upright piece of iron, with long iron teeth like an enlarged comb, is fixed into the ground; between these teeth the straw is pulled in handfuls, and each ear sheds its grain as it passes through. The operation is often performed by a woman, and the rice is afterwards placed to dry in the sun on straw mats. Everything in this country is done by manual labour, for the people have no idea of machinery, and labour is so cheap that the length of time required for such an operation as that described above, is a matter of no importance. My informant said that oats will not grow in Japan, except in the northern island; where sown it develops a thick stem, but scanty ears; if cut green, however, it makes good fodder for horses. Wheat and barley both grow well. What I saw was all hand-planted in little bunches as neatly and tidily as any

garden work, and looked very thriving—as indeed it well might, for all the lands in Japan are heavily manured, every particle being collected for this purpose.

Tea, cotton, Indian corn, rice, millet, buckwheat, mangolds, and a kind of plant resembling a radish, not unlike a long turnip—called "daikon" by the Japanese—grow well. I have never seen the latter plant in England, but it is a great favourite with the natives here, who pickle it in salt. When ready for food it has, to my mind, about the most offensive stench I have ever come across. Rice is the staple food of the country, occupying the same place with the Japanese as bread does with us. Oranges and grapes, and the national fruit persimmon do very well; the climate and soil vary very much in the different localities, and I do not know any country in the world where such a variety of fruits and vegetables can be grown to such perfection.

Hay and grass are, however, very poor. The vegetation on the hills is of no use for stock, for they and the mountains are mostly covered with a kind of reed called Haya; and with a low-growing shrub called Hagi, also a kind of bamboo grass like some of our pampas grass. The consequence is that hay is very dear, for what is wanted has to be imported from America, as

is also the case with oats—they are both sold at about 2*d.* a lb.; the hay being pressed. Horse keep is therefore very dear, and what horses there are are mostly wretched-looking animals (the country ones generally shod with straw), and worth only from £2 to £4 each, and no wonder, for when not wanted they are turned out loose on the mountains, and must have a bad time of it there. When well kept, horses are fed on boiled or crushed barley, bran, rice-straw, and carrots; oats and hay being a great delicacy. Sheep do not thrive well at all, and there are hardly any in Japan; most of the mutton is imported from China, and is very dear. Pigs do well, and it is said when they were first imported about fifteen years ago, there was such a rush for them that they commanded high prices. Oxen also do well, especially about Kobe, and Japanese beef is very cheap, and of first-rate quality; but the cows give very little milk, hardly enough to rear their calves. However, the short supply does not so much signify to the natives as they never themselves use milk. The national drink is green tea and *saché*; the latter is a spirit distilled from rice or Indian corn, and is very strong.

The following places are especially noticeable:—Kobe, for its beef; Kishu, for its oranges; Kooshu, for its grapes; Ogi, for tea; Kioto, for silks and china.

It is a pity that the long ranges of mountains (covered as they are with a sort of vegetation) should be so worthless for stock; but I cannot help thinking that in course of time they will be brought into use, and where suitable, very possibly cultivated as vineyards. At present they form a striking contrast to the garden-like agriculture of the valleys.

The Northern island of Yezo is not nearly so highly cultivated as the Middle and Southern islands of Japan; indeed, I believe it contains large tracts of land as yet only partially developed. The climate there is colder, but very suitable for Europeans; it is said to produce very good crops, and I am told that English pasture grasses will grow there, after the existing bamboo grass, &c., has been ploughed up and destroyed. The central island owes its luxuriant crops in a great measure to the very high state of excellence to which the soil is brought by the constant application of human manure; but Yezo (so I am told) possesses naturally a fine virgin soil, and that in larger patches than on the Middle Island. As yet, with the exception of a radius of 25 miles round the treaty port of Hakodate, foreigners are altogether excluded from the island; but if on the revision of the treaty it should be thrown open for settlement, I am not sure but that it might be worth prospecting by a man possessed of a little capital and with

a knowledge of farming. From what I have said before, it will, however, easily be seen that Japan offers no inducement to any of the labouring classes in search of employment: wages are far too low, and the population is already too great to admit of any such influx.

October is considered the best month for travelling in Japan; November and December are always bright and fine, but the days are short and sometimes rather cold. April and May are rainy, but they are the best months for seeing the cherry blossoms in their full beauty (and these and the azaleas and other flowers of Japan are well worth seeing); June, July, and August are all hot, with more or less rain; January is cold and windy, with a little snow. Of course the climate varies considerably in the different parts of Japan, the northern part being colder.

As I have previously stated, there are only five treaty ports open to foreigners for trading purposes. A radius of 25 miles round each of these ports is called the "treaty limits," and is open for travelling or trading, but not for residence. Outside these treaty limits every traveller must be provided with a passport, which he can easily procure through his Consul; but until this passport is returned no second one will be issued by the Japanese Government under any circumstances whatever. The following are the names of the

treaty ports, within a limit of 25 miles, round which no passport is required—

Yokohama,
Niigata,
Kobe,
Nagasaki,
Hakodate (in the Northern island of Yezo),
Tokio,
Osaka.

The two latter are called supplementary treaty ports, and have been opened since the original treaty was made. As I have said, anywhere beyond these limits a passport is a necessity; but for ordinary travellers one for the thirteen provinces round Fujisan will be found sufficient.

The following directions are copied from my passport. I insert them, thinking they may perhaps prove of interest—

DIRECTIONS TO BEARER.

The bearer of this passport is expressly warned that he is to conduct himself in an orderly and conciliatory manner towards the Japanese authorities and people.

He is to produce this passport to any Japanese officer who may demand it, and he is to be careful to give it up to Her Majesty's Consul at the port at which

his journey terminates immediately upon his arrival there.

This passport conveys no right to shoot, and the bearer is therefore warned that he should carefully conform to any directions that may be given to him on this subject by the local Japanese authorities.

ADDITIONAL DIRECTIONS ISSUED BY REQUEST OF THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT.

I.—The local regulations noted at foot must be observed by the bearer of this passport, while in the interior.

II.—If bearer does not commence his journey within thirty days from the date of this passport, he must return it.

III.—If the bearer, while in the interior, finds that he cannot complete his journey within the time named in the passport, he must inform Her Majesty's Minister by post of the reasons which prevent his doing so.

IV.—Refusal to produce this passport to any local officials, such as "Kuchō" or "Kochō," or to any policeman demanding it, renders the bearer liable to arrest. He should also show his passport to the landlord of any Inn at which he may lodge.

V.—The bearer must surrender this passport on returning to the port or place from which he set

out, even if he have not visited all the places named in it. A new passport is required for every fresh journey.

VI.—The bearer, while in the interior, is forbidden to shoot, to trade, to conclude mercantile contracts with Japanese, and to rent houses or rooms for a longer period than his journey requires.

VII.—This passport is not transferable.

VIII.—Any breach of these directions will be reported by the Japanese Government to Her Majesty's Minister, and the person so offending renders himself liable to be refused a passport at a future time.

NOTE.—The local regulations referred to above forbid the following and similar offences—

1.—Travelling at night in a horse carriage without a lantern.

2.—Attending a fire on horseback.

3.—Disregarding notices of "No thoroughfare."

4.—Driving quickly on a narrow road.

5.—Neglect or refusal to pay ferry or bridge toll.

6.—Destruction or defacement of notice-boards, house-signs, or mile-posts.

7.—Scribbling on temples, shrines, or walls.

8.—Injury to crops, land, or other property, or to trees or shrubs on the high roads, or in public gardens.

9.—Trespassing on fields, plantations, enclosures, or game preserves.

10.—Lighting fires in woods, or on hills or moors.

Many of the articles and curios collected by me in Japan and elsewhere during my travels have since been exhibited in my Herefordshire home; and I trust that those who saw them there may have taken all the more interest in the account I have tried to give in these chapters of Japan, and the manners and customs of its inhabitants.

I left the country with great regret, having been extremely interested in everything I had seen. It formed a complete contrast to any of my previous travelling experiences; and I shall always look back with great pleasure to my stay there, and to my acquaintance with its gentle, amiable, smiling people.

CHAPTER XVIII.

HONG KONG. CANTON.

A Land-locked Harbour—Effect of Trees on Climate—Dangerous Fellow-passengers—A Risky Visit—Narrow streets—A Cat and Dog Restaurant—A Chinese Temple—Watchers on the House-tops—Place of Execution—A Chamber of Horrors—Fortune-tellers—A Clock that has gone for 500 years—Graves with a Prospect—Law Courts—The Kang—Shopping—Jade.

My passage from Japan to Hong Kong was an uneventful one—very calm the whole way, with beautiful warm weather. There were not many passengers on board our steamer (the *Teheran*), only two Englishmen besides myself; but the officers were all English. The crew was principally composed of Malays. On nearing Hong Kong the weather was very hazy, and we could not at first see the Chinese coast. We passed several junks, which differ very much in shape from the Japanese ones, and I should think are probably better sea-boats. The rig of a Chinese junk is a main-sail and a jib well forward; the Japanese, as a rule, has only a square sail, which is sometimes divided into three strips. The

approach to Hong Kong was very pretty; the trees planted thickly on the island by the British Government were a most refreshing sight to the eye after the long ridges of barren mountains which here form the Chinese coast. I am told that these trees have a very beneficial effect on the Hong Kong climate; they consist mostly of China pines. The harbour is completely land-locked. A great many ships were lying at anchor there, and among them about forty or fifty large merchant steamers. The town rises steeply tier upon tier above the harbour, Victoria Peak forming the summit, at the foot of which are the better class of houses, among which Government House stands out as a conspicuous object. The commercial and Chinese part of the town lies on the flat below, and must be very hot in summer, entirely shut in as it is by hills.

I did not make any stay at Hong Kong on this occasion, but went on at once with an English friend on an expedition up the Pearl River to Canton; a distance of about 100 miles. We set off in the evening on board a Chinese steamer, and caught a glimpse of the surrounding scenery before dark. Later on there was a bright moon, and we continued on deck. At first the country was very mountainous, but higher up the river it became more level. Our vessel was armed—*i. e.*, guns and revolvers were kept ready loaded in the

saloon in case of any emergency or riot with the Chinese on board, who occupied the lower deck. On a former occasion the Chinese had attacked the saloon passengers, hence this precaution had become necessary. The gun-rack is kept open, and a large notice, "Loaded," is placed in front.

We reached Canton early in the morning. About four miles below the town an impediment is placed across the river in the shape of sunken junks and piles driven in; only quite a narrow passage is left, just sufficient to allow of one vessel passing through at a time. This obstruction was placed here as a protection some years ago, when we were at war with China. Canton is situated on a plain, and contains about 2,000,000 inhabitants.

A given number of Chinese appear to have the faculty of making more noise than the same number of people of any other nation; and as we approached we heard a clacking of tongues and no end of commotion. On nearing the landing stage we noticed the hosts of house-boats for which Canton is so famous; they were in rows of several boats deep, on the side of the river adjoining the town, and the various little creeks were full of them. Directly our vessel stopped, a multitude of junks and sanpans came up to the side of the ship; for we had about 600 Chinamen on board,

and many of them wanted to go on further up the river. The scene was an amusing and a very lively one, accompanied as it was the whole time by a tremendous jabbering and clattering of tongues. We decided on taking a couple of guides to show us the town, and having engaged an old man, by name "Ah Cum," and his son, we sallied forth, each in a palanquin (a kind of sedan chair), carried by three or four bearers, our guides being accommodated in the same manner. We were soon in the city; such curious narrow streets, only six to eight feet wide, where the passers-by often had to stand on one side to let our chairs through. They were everywhere crowded with people, but we went on at a quick trot, our bearers hallooing and shouting the whole time so as to warn people to clear a way. The Chinese are said not to be very amiably disposed to the Britisher, nor indeed to any other foreigner; so we were rather uncertain as to their reception of us—we found, however, that our chairs were carried along so fast that they had not time to notice the inmates until we each individually came up alongside them. They then evidently often made remarks, and some of them gesticulated and did not look at us in an over-friendly manner; but there was no attempt at following us. A large crowd gathered round directly we stopped anywhere; but they dispersed

immediately we commenced to move on again. The children, especially, seemed very curious, and crowded round to have a good stare, at each opportunity. There is said to be always a certain amount of risk in visiting Canton; but we were told it was safest either to go alone with a guide, or else only quite a small party; for if there is a long string of chairs the people get impatient at the obstruction, and sometimes try to block the way—a very easy process in such narrow streets. However, we got on very well throughout the day, and were not at all molested. The streets themselves form the most curious sight in Canton; their extreme narrowness, and the immense population everywhere thronging them, impressed me in a way not to be forgotten. Numbers of the houses almost touched each other overhead in the upper stories, and in many instances mats and bamboo trellis-work were thrown across to effect a more complete union, and also to shade the street below.

Canton is a very good specimen of a Chinese town, and one is told that having seen it, one has seen all Southern China. It must be remembered, however, that the Chinese Empire is a very large country, with an area of over 4,000,000 square miles, and a population of more than 400,000,000; and Pekin, in the north, is quite unlike Canton, the streets being of great width,

and it may also be taken as a fair sample of all those in that part of China. The bustle and activity everywhere displayed were very striking, and the offensive smells were less than I had anticipated; indeed I must own that I think in this respect a Japanese town has the advantage (?).

Our guides took us first to see a kind of a corn mill, where a number of oxen were at work grinding; then past a cat and dog restaurant (delicacies much appreciated by the Chinese coolie) to the temple of the "Five hundred genii." Here what constituted their morning service was going on, and seven or eight Buddhist priests were chanting four or five words over and over again, which seemed to be the whole ceremony. One of the priests, however, was not above leaving his place and his part in the service, to receive the customary fee of ten sens from us. We had seen so many Buddhist temples in Japan that this one Chinese one was quite sufficient to satisfy us. It is protected by a guard of soldiers, and contains about 500 statues.

The most prominent building in Canton is a Roman Catholic cathedral, which at the time of our visit was in course of construction. The houses are all merely wooden shanties, and if a fire occurred there must infallibly be immense destruction. Large vessels of water are placed on most of the roofs, and a sort of

wooden platform is run from house to house for the accommodation of the city watchmen when on the look-out nightly for thieves or alarms of fire. Here and there among these wooden shanties were buildings of a greater height, and more solidly built; these I was told were pawnbrokers' establishments. We visited a silk-weaving manufactory, and a stone-cutting establishment; in both of which everything was done by hand, —for the Chinese appear to have no more notion of machinery than the Japanese.

Our guides also took us to the public execution ground, which, when not required for its special purpose, is used as a pottery. An execution had taken place here only two days previously, and the criminal's head was hanging by a piece of string to the wall, while his blood was still drying on the ground. The man had been a noted Chinese pirate, of whom there are great numbers in these seas. We also saw what is called the "Chamber of Horrors," in which are certain figures representing various methods of torture either imaginary or real, which are shown here publicly, in order (we were told) to awe the people into good behaviour, by the sight of what they must otherwise expect. In the space immediately adjoining about forty Chinese were sitting, each at a small table; these were fortune-tellers. We noticed one young Chinaman having his

fortune told as we passed by, and so serious was his face, and so earnest and absorbed his gaze, that I imagine he fully believed everything he was being told. At this place the crowd was greater than ever, and we had some difficulty in making our way.

We of course saw the celebrated water-clock, which is placed in a tower over a gateway, and consists of three large tanks, very ancient and made of bronze, and rather like reversed bells placed obliquely one above the other. The time is calculated by the water, which drops from the topmost tank into the second, and then through the third into a fourth placed lower down, and of rather a different shape. In this latter is an upright piece of flat iron, marked with the hours, which is fastened into a floating board. This board works gradually up as the lowest tank fills, and in this way the time is told. At certain intervals the person in charge writes down the hour on a piece of board, and exhibits it in a conspicuous place outside the tower; the water is taken out of the fourth tank when full and put back into the uppermost one. Thus the operation continues from day to day, and this has been going on for 500 or 600 years.

The city wall also was worthy of notice; doubtless it was very strong in former days, but it would not be of much use now against modern artillery. The view

of the city was very good from this point, and turning the other way we saw the cemetery situated outside its limits on the steep hill-sides. On the higher ground there were thousands of little headstones marking the Chinamen's graves; but the lower portions were unoccupied, for Celestials have the greatest horror of a wet grave, therefore the higher the spot the greater the value attached to it. The well-to-do classes have a stone or brick-built tomb, the exterior being always somewhat of horseshoe form. This horror of a wet grave is not, however, the only reason why a high situation is chosen; the idea also is to secure a good view. In fact when a Chinaman has purchased his burial-place he claims the whole prospect before him; so much so that I know as a fact that at a place called Foo-chow, where a line of telegraph-wires put up by a private company ran in front of a Chinese cemetery, the natives combined and destroyed the wires, and refused to allow them to be re-erected; giving as their reason that they had purchased a monopoly of the view, and would tolerate no obstruction of it—not even a telegraph-wire! rather a curious idea, especially as the Chinese are buried in quicklime. It must, however, be borne in mind that the Chinese are strongly opposed to any innovations, such as telegraphs, railways, &c.; in which respect (as indeed in almost every other) they

form a striking contrast to the Japanese. This dislike to anything fresh may very possibly have had something to do with their anxiety for the comfort of their deceased relatives.

We ascended the five-story Pagoda in order to see the view, and noticed another Pagoda in the distance, but had not time to visit it. We returned through the Tartar quarter, and went into the law courts, where some prisoners were being tried. The trial was quite worth seeing; the court was an open space only partially roofed over, the judge sat by a table at which was an official taking notes; before him were the prisoners, five in number. They remained on their knees the whole time, with their heads bowed almost to the ground; and everything the judge said had to be repeated to them through an interpreter, for although all were Chinese, they spoke a different dialect from the judge. Both they and the other prisoners awaiting their turn for trial had chains on their arms and legs. Next we visited a prison, in which the poor men were undergoing a punishment called "Kangs," or "canques," which consisted of a large board, about three feet square, with a hole in the centre just large enough for a man's neck. Through this the head was placed. They stretched out their hands to us, hoping for presents: to one I gave a cigar, to another a few sens, and finally shook hands

with a third, or they would soon have had all my loose cash. Another prison we were taken to see was more crowded than the first-named, and numbers of hands were held out to us through the wooden bars. I divided all the change I had left among those poor fellows, many of whom I was told were condemned to death. My informant added that had I been in among them they would not be at all particular what they did to me as a stranger, and I should be just as likely to be murdered as not.

During the whole of the day we were busy shopping whenever we had the opportunity, and I invested, among other things, in some nice ivory carving, some old bronzes, and a couple of old gongs. The system of bargaining is very bad and somewhat trying to the patience; the tradesmen ask double, and even three times the sum they are really prepared to take:—for instance, I bought a bronze for five dollars for which fifteen had at first been asked. The jade market was crowded with people, and I saw there quantities of ornaments made of this stone, which is rather transparent and of a whitish or greenish shade according to value. It is a favourite ornament with the Chinese and is much prized by them; in fact it is looked upon by them in the light of a charm, or a sacred stone. It is very expensive, but I did not admire it much, and

thought the wonder was where the buyers were to come from to get through all the stock exhibited. Our steamer set off on her return journey to Hong Kong in the evening, and we returned to the quay in time to catch her. Canton is very interesting, and is well worth a visit, but a short stay is quite sufficient, and we were glad to get away without any mishap. As we had set off on our sight-seeing before 7 A.M. we had had a good long day of it. We reached Hong Kong the following morning, when I went to Government House, to stay a few days with the Governor, Sir William des Vœux.

CHAPTER XIX.

HONG KONG—CEYLON.

A Pleasant December—An Unhealthy Settlement—A Generous Reason for a Concession—A Lofty Peak and a Happy Valley—A Tasteful Cemetery—An Ineffective Squadron—Chinese Manners and Customs—Curious Contrasts—Why the Fish at Hong Kong are unwholesome—A Serious Illness—Great Need of Trained Nurses—A Champagne Consuming Settlement—A Compulsory Turkish Bath—Increasing Illness—Ceylon—Tea and Cinchona—Coromandels—Cinghalese, Coromandels, and Veddahs—Remains of Ancient Race—A Hospitable Bungalow.

The climate of Hong Kong is warm and enervating; at the time of my visit (December, which is considered to be the pleasantest month of the year there,) the weather was beautiful, quite cloudless, with a hot sun, and always a gentle monsoon blowing. It must be terribly hot and close in the summer, and I was told that a kind of haze then hangs over the town for weeks together, for there is no wind to blow it away. The place is, however, sometimes visited by typhoons, which do immense damage to the shipping, and often unroof many of the houses on the Peak. A typhoon in Japan

and China is equivalent to a cyclone in India, and is equally to be dreaded. Although much improved from a sanitary point of view by judicious tree planting, Hong Kong is still an unhealthy place; this is attributed in a great measure to the existence of a substratum of decomposed granite, which becomes exposed whenever works are commenced and soil and stones removed. This infects the atmosphere and is almost sure to produce fever.

All the mountains of Hong Kong island are covered with plantations, and shade trees grow luxuriantly along the streets. The roads and paths are kept up by the Government, and are patterns of neatness, being swept by coolies every morning. They are mostly made of some sort of hard composition, and are apt to become very slippery; but the downpour of rain is so severe here at certain times of the year that unless made in this manner they are liable to be washed away. The harbour is a magnificent one, and often as many as 40 or 45 large steamers are to be seen lying at anchor. As I have said before, the town is situated on the side of a hill, and the shade trees planted along its admirably-kept roads afford a charming shelter from the burning rays of the sun, but somehow, beautiful as it is, the whole place has an artificial appearance. It has been called the Englishman's grave, and I fear still deserves

the name in some measure, though now more healthy than formerly. The Chinese Government handed it over to the English in 1843, having then to make some concession or other, and deciding on this place (so it is said) because of its unhealthiness, and thinking the Britisher would be sure to die.

I went one day with a friend to the top of Victoria Peak (1600 feet high). We had four coolies each to carry us up in palanquins, but after all we preferred walking the greater part of the distance; a pretty stiff climb, though the road was in beautiful order. From the summit a very fine view is obtainable of Hong Kong harbour and of the surrounding country; the Governor's summer-residence is situated near the highest peak. A tramway was in course of construction a part of the way up the peak, but at the time of my visit it was not in working order.

Another day a friend drove me out to see the "Happy Valley" race-course, which is well situated, quite flat, and surrounded by low mountains thickly covered with young plantations. I am told that the races held here are very good ones. On our way home we went to look at the cemetery, which is tastefully laid out, and planted with a profusion of trees, shrubs, and flowers; altogether one of the prettiest I have ever seen. Numbers of British soldiers, and also a good many sailors, have

there been laid to rest, having fallen victims to the unhealthiness of the climate.

Another afternoon the Governor took me in his steam-launch for a cruise in the harbour, when I was much interested in seeing a Chinese squadron anchored there, consisting of four new ironclads and a steam torpedo boat just arrived from England. Any one of these new ships would be more than a match for half a dozen of the antiquated vessels comprising our Chinese fleet. As our vessels arrived in harbour during my stay, I had an opportunity of seeing them all, and I fear, if the Chinese were to have a blow at them, they would be knocked to pieces in no time.

A great part of Hong Kong is, of course, thoroughly English; but the Chinese quarter is a large one, and a few words on their peculiarities (taken from an American publication, *Due West*) may be amusing, contrasting directly as they do with our own manners and customs.

"The Chinese mariners' compass does not point to the North Pole, but to the South: that is, the index is placed on the opposite side of the needle. When Chinamen meet each other in the street, instead of mutually grasping hands, they shake their own hands. The men wear skirts and the women wear pants. The men wear their hair as long as it will grow; the women

bind theirs up as snug as possible. The dressmakers are not women, but men. The spoken language is never written, and the written language is never spoken. In reading a book the Chinaman begins at the end and reads backwards; all notes in the book appear at the top of the page in place of the bottom, as with us. White is the mourning colour, not black; surnames precede the given names; vessels are launched sideways, not end-ways; in mounting a horse the Chinese do so from the off-side. At dinner we commence the meal with soup and fish, they reverse the order and begin with the dessert. Grown-up men fly kites, and boys look on admiringly; our bridesmaids are young and dressed in white, theirs are old women clad in black; and so on."

Fish and vegetables in China are both very plentiful; but, as in Japan, they are singularly flavourless. The fish caught in Hong Kong harbour should be avoided, as they are coarse feeders; and their feeding-ground may possibly have been the receptacle for the dead bodies of children and others, especially in one particular locality. This is not peculiar to Hong Kong, but is the case all over China; as among its teeming population many surplus children are made away with yearly.

I cannot say that I have a pleasant recollection of Hong Kong, notwithstanding all the kindness and

hospitality shown me there. For some days I did not feel at all well, and in the end I had to give in, and was a prisoner to my room and bed for more than a fortnight, suffering from what the doctor at first feared might be typhoid fever, but which proved to be Chinese malarial fever, probably caught going up the Pearl River at night, or perhaps through this unhealthy climate. No nurse was procurable; the Governor and his secretaries and *aide-de-camp* were most kind, but of course they had their own duties to attend to. I was waited on by Chinese coolies, who were certainly attentive, and did all in their power for me; but they could not in any way take the place of a nurse, and had my illness taken a more serious turn, I do not know what would have been done. In fact, some kind of a nursing establishment is a serious need in Hong Kong. In this large city of some 200,000 inhabitants, not a single trained nurse to go out to private families is to be had for love or money. Let those philanthropical ladies and other persons who devote their lives to rendering valuable help in ameliorating the condition of people in so many parts of the world, give a passing thought to Hong Kong, and start an institution for trained nurses there. It contains a large mixed population, partly European and partly Chinese; but so far as the European portion is con-

cerned, no assistance of a trained character or home nursing can be obtained in case of illness, although the place is recognized as unhealthy, and cases of fever are very frequent. It must be remembered that Hong Kong is a wealthy place, well able to support such an institution; (in proof of which I may mention that its merchants are reported to consume more champagne in the course of a year than is grown in one season in the whole of France;) so the undertaking I advocate need not be of a charitable nature only, but fair wages could and ought to be earned if a proper nursing establishment were founded, and I am sure it would meet with hearty support from the European residents, from the Governor downwards. If these lines should meet the eye of any person who may in consequence turn his or her energies to supply this great want, I feel some good will have been done by my thus drawing attention to the subject.

After three weeks the doctor recommended a sea voyage as the best chance of getting rid of the fever, so I set off at last on board the German Lloyd steamer *Bayern*, intending to go straight back to England, and heartily glad to leave Hong Kong. The *Bayern* was a fine steamer of about 4500 tons burden, and very fast; the passengers mostly Germans, and the food, I dare say, was well qualified to meet their wishes,

but it was hardly suited to an invalid. There was also a band on board, which played usually twice a day, and at meals besides; and this I found very trying. As we neared Singapore, the weather became extremely hot, almost unbearable to me in my weak state, and besides, the fever returned.

We reached Singapore on the fourth day after leaving Hong Kong, having run 1268 miles in that time —a very creditable performance. We lay in harbour all day, and the heat was intense; such a steamy, hot sort of an atmosphere, with rain at intervals; just like a vapour or Turkish bath. I was not well enough to go ashore, but lay on deck watching the native boys paddling about in their little canoes round the vessel, waiting on the chance of a passenger throwing out coins into the sea for them to dive after; when they would plunge in and bring them up in their mouths. There were also many boats filled with beautiful shells collected in the neighbourhood. The country round Singapore is well wooded, with high hills in the background; the banks become flatter near the shore.

On leaving Singapore the weather was perfectly still and very hot, but all the same a trifle cooler than in harbour, and I felt the comfort of the deck cabin to which I had been moved, thanks to the civility of the captain. We steamed along with the

Malay Peninsula to our right, and the island of Sumatra (belonging to the Dutch) on our left; the latter appeared mountainous and very well wooded.

Before leaving Singapore, the doctor on board told me that in my weak state I could not stand the journey home, and should not reach England alive; and acting on his very strongly expressed opinion and advice, I reluctantly agreed to land at Colombo, to stay a month in Ceylon at some sanatorium, to try and recruit my strength before continuing my journey home. I therefore telegraphed from Singapore to a cousin of mine in Ceylon [1] to announce my approach, and I believe it to be due to him and his good wife that I ever returned to England at all. The distance from Singapore to Colombo (Ceylon) is 1570 miles. This we accomplished in four days and a half. There I was met by my cousin, and with his aid and that of the captain I was assisted down the side of the vessel and ferried ashore.

I was very much surprised at Ceylon; its climate varies very much in the different parts according to the level above the sea. Colombo was intensely hot, even early in January, and all the coast-line a few miles inland is notorious for malarial fevers, as in fact is the case more or less with the whole island. But the higher one goes among the hills, the healthier it

[1] Mr. G. A. Talbot, of Wallaha, Lindula.

is; and inland the country is very mountainous, and of so irregular and rugged a character that no one who has not been there can quite picture it from description. I proceeded by train up the valley to Talawakells, my cousin's station, about 80 miles inland from Colombo. For the whole distance the scenery was all much alike, consisting of a succession of valleys, where almost unclothed natives were working their fields of paddy (*i. e.* rice) under a broiling sun in January; while every bank and hill-top was cultivated by planters (mostly English) who had demolished the ancient bush and planted coffee instead, till that industry failed a few years ago, on account of the shrub being attacked by some disease. Tea and cinchona (quinine) are now being substituted for coffee, and both are doing well, and proving a great success. Tea seems to be an ever-growing crop, for the pickers go over the same ground every ten days during the season. Those employed for this purpose are mostly natives of the Coromandel coast, and their almost total nudity is striking to a stranger; yet they carry it off with such perfect innocence as they stand with arms akimbo, watching you with their bright eyes. They are lithe and straight-limbed, well-made people; but somehow you feel you are amongst a race who live, as it were, like butterflies; nothing to be afraid of,

nothing to hope for; with no anxiety for the morrow, and requiring neither fuel nor clothes—nor (I had almost added) food, a little rice being all they care for. Yet such a life is not to be envied, and one cannot but feel a kind of pity for a people who appear neither to think nor care for anything beyond the passing moment, and to be perfectly contented with such an existence. These Coromandel people are fast supplanting the Cinghalese, who are the older race in Ceylon. The pay they earn is about 9*d.* a day, but they are more industrious and energetic than the Cinghalese, who belong to an ancient race now very much degenerated, and are extremely indolent; and this failing is encouraged by the fertility of the country, which, in the lowlands, much resembles that of Japan. Each native family has its own plot of ground, and (what is most curious) often only one wife amongst all the brothers, in order to keep the property from being divided.

The Cinghalese are usually looked upon as the native race of Ceylon; but they, like the Tamil coolies, originally came from the mainland. In the low country of Ceylon are the remains of vast cities, which must have been built many years before Christ by a people who have now entirely disappeared, leaving no other trace of their existence than these ruins of almost

unknown antiquity, which plainly show that they must have been a race immeasurably superior to the present inhabitants. In some parts of the island, also, are to be found a few specimens of another race, called Veddahs, who seem to approach as nearly as possible to the genuine wild man; they are very small and quite naked, with long matted hair reaching to the ground; they have no houses, but live in hollow trees, caves, and holes; their food consists of game, honey, and wild fruits. Being, however, very shy, and also very few in number, they are but rarely met with.

The bungalow where I was fortunate enough to find a welcome, and where I received more kindness and care than I can describe, is situated some 4000 or 5000 feet above the sea, built entirely of wood, surrounded by tea, coffee, and cinchona plantations, and the garden filled with all kinds of flowering shrubs and plants of varieties only seen carefully tended under glass in England. The house contained dining and drawing-rooms, and some dozen bed-rooms; but the great feature was the large and spacious verandah, comfortably furnished with arm-chairs, sofas, and tables, and more used by the inmates than any other room in the house. Behind the bungalow was the stable, where the "horse-keeper" also lives. The factory, where the tea-leaves are dried and prepared, and packed previous to export-

ation to England and elsewhere, was about a mile distant. All through the estate surrounding a planter's house continuous footpaths are to be found; one in particular at the place at which I was staying was called the rose-walk, and was planted on each side with rose-trees, which here, I believe, grow to perfection.

CHAPTER XX.

CEYLON.

Life on a Planter's Estate—Quinine—Coffee Disease—Cinchona—Gentlemen Settlers—Variation of Climate—Ceylon Tea to supersede Chinese—Increase of Fever—Neura Elyia—A Miserable Journey—A Native Nurse—Convalescence.

EACH planter's estate forms, as it were, a separate community, for on a plantation of say 300 acres about 150 hands will be required, and every morning a man goes round sounding the "tom-tom" at 4.30 A.M. to awaken the settlement; this takes the place of clocks or watches. One morning, however, during my stay I heard the "tom-tom" at 3.30 instead of 4.30, the watchman having made the mistake of an hour in commencing his morning walk. The hours at a planter's bungalow are different from ours in England; tea or some light refreshment is served at 6 A.M., breakfast at 11 A.M., and dinner at 7.30 P.M. After his morning tea, the planter goes to his mill or plantation, and returns before 11 A.M.; at that time the heat is very great, and he spends a considerable portion of the rest

of the day in his house or in the verandah, and does not go out again until 4.30 or 5 P.M. in the cool of the evening. During my stay I used (when able to do so) to go out for half an hour's walk at 7 A.M.; but by 7.30 the sun would be at its zenith, and I always had to beat a hasty retreat. This extreme heat is decidedly a great drawback to enjoyment in Ceylon. Sitting all day quietly in the verandah of a pleasant bungalow out of the rainy season is delightful enough; but if one has to go about in the heat and see after one's business, there is always the risk of malaria; and, as I have said, fevers are very prevalent, especially in the low-lying lands about eight or ten miles away from the coast.

Those who have occasion to visit this or any other country subject to malarial fevers should never be without quinine in their possession; and to travellers out of reach of a doctor, and recovering from an attack, I would say—when the fever leaves you, continue taking five grains of quinine a day for a fortnight, otherwise the chances are it will return. I mention this because I fancy this is not generally known to English travellers.

The majority of the estates in Ceylon are in the hands of Englishmen, but many are non-resident on account of the climate, and children have to be sent home to England at the age of five or six, as is the case in India, or they become unhealthy. A few years

ago the value of the land was much greater than it is at present. When first English planters settled here, nothing but coffee was attempted; and until the appearance of leaf-disease in this plant the colony was very flourishing, and a good deal of money was made. The disease is easily distinguishable, for if on turning up a coffee leaf a yellow spot is visible underneath, it is a sure sign that the plant is attacked.

Since it became so prevalent estates have gone down rapidly in value, and many of the settlers have been ruined. Those, however, who have had the pluck, energy, and above all the means, to stick to their work and adapt themselves to the altered circumstances, are now meeting with their reward. They substituted tea-plants for the infected coffee-plants, and between these shrubs put in cinchona (quinine); the tall, upright stems of which are allowed to grow to about 15 feet high before being cut down. This is done every seven years —much as we might cut down ash-poles; during the seven years' growth the bark (which constitutes the value of the plant) is stripped off yearly, and then the cutting-down process is repeated. There is another method of growing cinchona, by which they do not cut the tree down at all, but merely shave off the outside bark which contains all the sulphates, &c., and then cover it up with moss. The bark then renews,

and is ready to be scraped again in two or three years; but it will easily be understood that this continual scraping gradually weakens the tree so much that in the end it kills it altogether.

As I have said, the centre of Ceylon is all mountainous, converging as it were to a single high summit (Adam's Peak); and over all this high ground tea and cinchona planting is becoming universal. The ancient jungle still remains, however, on some of the plains, and I saw a considerable number of tree trunks (mostly felled) still left in some of the plantations; but these are quickly disappearing, for although firing is little needed in this warm climate, the factory furnaces for drying the tea-leaves have, of course, to be kept going.

I was much struck by the number of gentlemen settled in Ceylon; and, besides this, an estate owner often, if not always, employs an assistant; partly because he really requires help with so many hands to manage—say, perhaps, 150 men, women, and children on a single estate of 300 acres (for wages are low and the people not great workers); partly also for the sake of the companionship in his bungalow, for the spending so much time in the house as is necessitated by the climate must be dull work for a man alone, and young planters cannot afford to keep a wife. These assistants often pay a premium, so as to get this training to the

tea plantation business; and in the course of a year or two they are fit to take situations as managers or sub-managers on the estates of absentee landlords, or perhaps in the end acquire plantations of their own. In the course of all my travels I have never come across a country which offers similar advantages to gentlemen's sons, so long as a man's health will stand the climate; but the hot burning sun, the risk of malarial fever, and the general unhealthiness of the climate (except in certain favoured districts) constitute grave drawbacks.

From what I have said, it will clearly be seen that Ceylon is in no way suited to our English agricultural labourer; the climate, the style of living, and the very low rate of wages are all against it. It may seem scarcely necessary to say this; but many people have not travelled, and have, perhaps, had no opportunity of hearing anything about this beautiful island—an island which is well suited as a field of labour for Asiatic coolies, but is perfectly unsuited to European workmen.

The climate appears to vary considerably, as will be seen from the following table :—

Jan., Feb., and March . . .	Hot sun, and dry cold nights.
April and May	Hot, showery, and often muggy.
June, July, and August . .	South-west wind and rain—often cold in the day-time and windy.
September	Same as above, but less wind and rain.
Oct., Nov., and December .	N.E. winds; mornings bright and hot; rain usually in the afternoon.

December and January are the best months for enjoyment. The rainfall at Dimbula (near which place I was staying) amounts to about 95 inches in the year; this falls mainly in the months of June, July, October, and November; but without this heavy rainfall neither the tea nor the cinchona crops would grow; coffee, however, does not require so much moisture.

Now that tea is prospering there, Ceylon is looking up from a commercial point of view; and it is to be hoped that those who risked their capital in the good days and met with disappointment and failure on account of the appearance of the coffee disease, may now be able to recoup themselves, and be rewarded for the many years of anxiety they have experienced. Although said not to be so good as the best Darjeeling tea in India, Ceylon tea is to my mind excellent; it is making rapid strides in popularity, and is now much appreciated in Europe, and finds a ready sale in the London market. The exportation of Chinese tea is falling off, partly from exhaustion of the soil, and want of care in the preparation generally, and also because it is loaded with an export duty of $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ per lb. As to the Japanese teas, I have already alluded to them. At present they are all green teas, and not liked in England; but it must be remembered that black and green teas both come from the same plant, the difference being

only in the age of the leaf, and in its preparation. Japanese tea, however, has, besides, a peculiar flavour, and I do not think it will ever be largely consumed in Europe; but its proper market is America, for it can easily be imported there, being considerably nearer than either China, India, or Ceylon, and the countries being connected by a direct line of steamers; besides that, as I mentioned before, it suits the American palate. For every reason, therefore, it may be safely said that Indian and Ceylon teas have a great future before them; and in my opinion it is probable that they will speedily supersede Chinese tea in the European market.

Whilst staying at the bungalow above described, the fever from which I had before been suffering returned with great severity, and by the doctor's advice I was taken to the rising sanatorium of Neura Elyia, situated some 7000 feet above the sea-level, in the centre of Ceylon. But I cannot give any description of that part of the island, for I was far too ill to take the slightest interest in the place. In the end it was decided by the doctors that the only chance of saving my life was to try the effect of sea-air, and to start me off at once on the voyage to England. Never shall I forget the misery I suffered in being carried on a bed by twelve coolies from Neura Elyia to the nearest railway station,

five miles off. They appeared to be all of different heights, and to my fancy seemed almost purposely to keep out of step. When they had to quicken their various paces in order to catch the train, the way I was rocked about on their shoulders was simply dreadful, and by the time we reached the station, and I was deposited on the platform (for I was too weak to walk or stand), I felt almost shaken to pieces.

At Colombo my cousin engaged a native nurse (the head-attendant at Colombo Hospital) to accompany me to England. I was carried on board the s.s. *Brindisi*, and laid in a deck cabin, very kindly placed at my disposal by an almost total stranger; a gentleman to whom I cannot express too much gratitude, and who was most friendly and helpful to me during the journey home. The native engaged for me proved himself to be a most attentive and efficient nurse, and the fever from which I had been suffering intermittently for a period of six weeks, most providentially suddenly left me a couple of hours previous to the time of sailing, although I had been delirious the night before with a temperature up to 104°. I mention this to convey some idea of the eccentricities of Chinese malarial fever, of which I had had a very severe attack, reaching at times a temperature of 105°, and losing over two stone

in weight in the course of my illness; and I will merely add that I am thankful to say after leaving Ceylon I experienced no further return of it, but gradually somewhat regained strength during the voyage; though, of course, it was weeks before I could walk or even stand without assistance, and months before I was really anything like myself again.

CHAPTER XXI.

EN ROUTE HOME—CONCLUSION.

A Voyage of 7000 Miles—Aden—An Immense Cinder—Somali Boys—The Yellow Flag—The Suez Canal—The Electric Light—Three Acres *without* a Cow—Concluding Words—Advice to Intending Emigrants—Need of Faster Steamers—The British Empire "making heard its Drum-beat over all the World"—A Warning already Fulfilled.

From Colombo to London by sea, *viâ* the Peninsular and Oriental route, is 7058 miles. There is little to be said about it which is not already known to the general reader; and when one has to accomplish the journey as an invalid unable to walk, there is still less to relate. I will, however, just touch upon the outlines of the journey, so as to make my description of my tour round the world (a distance of about 25,000 miles) complete.

Our first run was one of 2093 miles from Colombo to Aden, which occupied seven days. Aden was visible from a great distance; upon approaching it we found it a most barren, desolate-looking place; it is on a bold promontory about 2000 feet high, with

not a blade of grass to be seen anywhere, but all simply one upheaval of lava. It seems strangely unconnected with the surrounding country, and forms a complete contrast to the flat lands of Arabia, which one can see stretching far away into the distance. I did not notice a vestige of grass, nor a single tree. The whole place looked like an immense cinder; only a few houses showed that it was inhabited, these being occupied mostly by Jews, Parsees, and French, and a very few English.

The town of Aden is on the opposite side of the promontory to the coaling-station. Contrary to my expectations, a pleasant breeze was blowing all day in harbour, but my friend told me that on land he had been almost suffocated with the heat; and this was early in February. A quantity of native boys (Somali by birth), from the coast of Africa, came in their canoes alongside our vessel; and, having clambered up her sides, took headers into the sea for coins thrown in by the passengers for them to dive after. Coaling being completed, washing the decks commenced; fifteen or twenty Lascars handling each hose. For the moment the upper deck had become deserted, my nurse had disappeared, and I was alone in my deck-chair, from which I was too weak to move. The Lascars approached with their hose, and I was beginning to wonder what

would become of me under the circumstances, when happily the first officer appeared, and taking me up in his arms, deposited me, chair and all, on the top of a neighbouring skylight, from which exalted position I was able to witness the completion of "cleaning decks," out of reach of the abundant supply of water turned on in every direction.

The next run was from Aden to Suez, a distance of 1308 miles. We passed the island of Perim, acquired by England some years ago, and Sokotra, more recently annexed; and then steamed on up the Red Sea, which (fortunately for me) was cool and pleasant, and very different from what I had anticipated; for the heat in the Red Sea is usually nearly unbearable at almost all seasons of the year.

We reached Suez after five days at sea, and were immediately put in quarantine for 24 hours, on account of our ship having touched at Madras, at which place there was cholera. I was told that this was usually the case there, more or less, but that Madras was not worse in this respect than Calcutta or Bombay. Anyhow, into quarantine we went, and the little yellow flag was hoisted to prevent any strangers approaching us until further orders.

Suez, viewed from a distance, has nothing to recommend it, but stands on the flat with desert all around.

The approach to the entrance to the canal is rendered interesting by the fact that we have all heard so much about it; otherwise it is not remarkable. The length of the canal from end to end (*i. e.* from Suez to Port Said) is 87 miles. Its width varies in different parts, but the depth of channel is not sufficient to allow of vessels passing each other, so every few miles there are stations and "tying-up" places. These are connected by telegraph, and are broader places where ships can wait to allow others to pass. It is a great nuisance to get stopped in this way for an hour or more at a time, and I was glad to learn that it is proposed to widen the canal, for the traffic certainly seems to warrant this expenditure. The pace usually averages from five to six miles an hour; and thanks to the electric light, vessels provided with the necessary apparatus can now travel by night, so in this way much time can be saved.

The canal itself is not particularly interesting after one has once realized the immensity of the work; it is very much like a magnified open ditch, and passes through nothing but desert. If any discontented Englishman in search of three acres *without* a cow should care to come so far, he will find plenty of land to select from along the banks of the Suez Canal. In some places the canal is very narrow with high banks, in others it widens out into a lagoon, where the course

is marked by buoys, or it passes through a large or small lake, the Great Bitter Lake being the most important. The charge for passing a vessel of 3553 tons (such as the one I was travelling by) through the canal is about £700 each way, every vessel being charged according to tonnage.

At last we arrived at Port Said, a town which has the reputation of being the largest coaling station, and the unenviable notoriety of being one of the wickedest places in the world. From here there are various routes home. Some people take the shortest one, *viâ* Brindisi and through Italy to England, others land at Naples, Genoa, or Marseilles, and some prefer the long sea route by Gibraltar and the Bay of Biscay. Whichever route is adopted, a journey round the world, such as the one I have attempted to describe, does not fall far short of 25,000 miles, and the route I adopted came to about 30,000.

My narrative is now completed, and I trust that the hopes expressed in the preface to this book may in some measure be fulfilled, and that the portions referring to the agricultural lands of Canada and the States may be found useful to intending emigrants.

It was a disappointment to me, on account of my illness, that I could not further extend my knowledge of our colonies by a visit to Australia and New Zealand

the comparison between the Antipodes and North America would, I am sure, have been interesting and instructive—at least to myself; and from the introductions I had with me, and the many personal friends I already have in those Colonies, I should have had every opportunity of gaining useful information.

The tide of English emigration (so far as our Colonies are concerned) is now flowing mostly in the direction of Canada; but the more I see of that country, the more convinced I am that it is not one in which an agriculturist can make anything resembling a large fortune; neither do I consider the prairie farmer's a suitable life for our "young gentlemen"—so many of whom are on the look-out for a profession, and honestly wish for employment. With a few exceptions here and there, the general tendency of the gentleman's son settling in Manitoba or the North-West is to affect the ordinary emigrant in dress and manners; and the task is easily accomplished. The enforced isolation from people of his own standing and education, caused by the circumstances of his life, also tends to a like result. The country is, however, admirably adapted for the sons of our yeomen farmers and labourers,—for those of them, I mean, who cannot readily get employment in England, but yet are good, industrious workmen. To them Canada offers attractions in the form of constant em-

ployment and possible independence in the near future, in a healthy (though at certain seasons a very cold) climate. With a little capital a man can make a fair start at once; if not possessed of this he can get certain employment at good wages for six months of the year, and for the other six he must take his chance, for employment then cannot be reckoned on with any certainty. A prudent man, however, will engage himself for the twelvemonth, and will be content to take a lower rate of wages for the longer term, and the certainty of winter work.

I would not recommend emigration to any man over 40 years of age; nor do I advise it for any one who can see his way to getting employment here. It has, to my mind, been too much the fashion to encourage good workmen to go, leaving the second-rate man at home. This is a mistake; for we neither do nor ought to wish to part with our best and most energetic men, the backbone of our country; rather should we endeavour in every way to induce them to remain here. A good workman will find England, with its institutions, its comforts, and its climate, better than any colony in the world. Let him, therefore, remain contentedly at home. But when it becomes a question of the next generation it is a different matter, and I advise him then to make inquiries and start some

of his family elsewhere whilst young, for of course as the population increases, and machinery is more and more used, England cannot hold us all; and we do not want to reduce ourselves to the level of Japan without its contentment and (at present) happy innocence. To young married men who are resolved to emigrate I would say—Go out first by yourself early in the year, leaving your wife at home, and return late in the autumn and then decide, after having gained experience. Enough money can be earned during the summer months to maintain yourself and also to pay for your return passage, and this plan may be the cheapest in the end. The choice of a home for life is a serious consideration, and, if possible, every one should see and judge for himself. Many a man who goes out with his wife and family, attracted by the too highly coloured descriptions of the country, so often published by interested writers, finds himself landed with but little in his pocket, and with no possibility of returning to England if he should meet with disappointment and wish to do so.

Lastly, I am one of those who believe that it would be well if some of our young English gentlemen would turn their attention to practical English farming; and, when thoroughly instructed in the art, would take to some of our vacant English farms, now mainly de-

preciated in value on account of the prevalent low prices, and for want of competition.

If they would work there themselves as they would have to do in the Colonies, they would, I believe, have a better chance of getting on than in many of the out-of-the-way secluded colonial districts in which they now bury themselves, and in which they may perhaps aspire to making themselves a sort of a home by entering into the happy state of matrimony with some half-breed lady (by no means an uncommon occurrence), and then being doomed for ever to exile from the old country. Young lady half-breeds and motherly squaws are quite alive to the advantages of an English connection, and although quite respectable in themselves (so far as I know), might feel a little out of place in an English drawing-room. Yet they look upon an English husband as a great catch—and young fellows, I believe, sometimes find it difficult to elude their fascinations! What it may be with a half-breed I cannot say, but with an Indian it is a well-known fact that the white-face always descends to the level of the woman; she never rises to the level of the man.

What is now required is fast steam communication between the Mother Country and Canada, and on from British Columbia to New Zealand and Australia, as well as to Japan and China. The iron link, *i. e.* the Canadian

Pacific Railway, is already there, and is, in my opinion, the best made and best managed line in America. Admirable as the Allan Line of steamships between Liverpool and Canada have always been (past services are soon forgotten), it is hardly up to the requirements of the present day. I should be extremely sorry to see the Allan Line disappear, having received very much kindness and civility from the Company, but some reorganization and faster steamers are now wanted. The great bulk of English travellers would then avail themselves much more of this route, instead of, as at present, travelling *viâ* New York, which, while in point of mileage a longer sea route, is actually shorter in point of time; and so far as emigrants are concerned, many who use the New York route get enticed by the U.S. agents to adopt the States for their home, and never reach Canada at all.[1]

It is impossible to make a journey round the world without being struck by two or three broad geographical facts, one of which is the vast proportion of water in comparison with the dry land; and, again, how small the quantity of cultivated land is when compared with the uncultivated or worthless tracts in existence. The immense power of the British Empire and the tremendous responsibilities thereupon ensuing are also forcibly

[1] See Appendix F.

brought to one's notice. For example, take the route I followed. The English flag could have carried me the whole way, and wherever a commanding situation was to be found, that spot was always under the control of England, or of those of English descent—excepting of course the Japanese empire. The tendency to emigration is stronger and of older date with us than with any other race, and English settlements are to be found everywhere. Great as our responsibilities are, it is satisfactory to find that wherever the Britisher is located, there order is sure to follow; and no other nation can thus far claim to compete with our commercial men. It has often been said that French is the language of diplomacy; it may now with equal truth be said that English is becoming the universal language for commerce and telegraphy. It behoves us, however, to bestir ourselves, or we shall lose this supremacy among the nations. The Germans are increasing everywhere, and their numerous and heavily subsidized merchant steamers, and the lower pay for which their artisans and clerks will work, are alike becoming sources of anxiety and loss to our interests, both in old England and all over the civilized world.

It is a curious fact that while these chapters have been in course of publication, the warning I gave in Chapter XVI., to the effect that, specially friendly as

the Japanese were to the English, we must be on our guard, or another Power would be beforehand with us in that country, is about to be realized. News has lately reached England that the Americans have on their own account, and independently of the other signatory Powers, signed a Supplementary Treaty of Commerce with Japan, on February 20th last.[1] Its terms have not yet been announced; but the result will prove to be that Americans will be able to settle and trade in any part of Japan, and will be allowed to travel anywhere without passports; whereas the other treaty powers (England included) have done nothing to revise the original arrangement, and are therefore still confined to the treaty ports and treaty limits.

[1] See Appendix C.

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE

A MAP OF THE WORLD, SHOWING THE AUTHOR'S ROUTE.

London: Edward Stanford.

Stanford's Geogl Estab.

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE LIBRARY.

APPENDIX A.

THE RIEL REBELLION.

THE last rebellion in the North-West Territory was in 1885. General Sir F. Middleton commanded the forces that quelled it. The ringleader was Louis Riel, a French-Canadian half-breed. The causes which led to the rebellion were disputes about land. The half-breeds made claims to free grants of land, and the time taken by the Government in dealing with their claims exhausted their patience, and Riel took advantage of this to incite them to rebel, his object being to terrorize the Government into giving him money to use his influence in keeping them quiet.

Riel had caused a previous rising in 1870, which was crushed by the "Red River expedition," under Colonel Wolseley—now Lord Wolseley—who made a rapid march to the scene of the trouble. Riel was never tried for the first rebellion; he fled the country, being assisted to do this by the Roman Catholic authorities, who in turn received money from the Dominion Government to aid its being accomplished to avoid political complications.

Riel was executed at Regina for the second rebellion, but there was no previous conviction, though in the first affair he ordered a man (Scott) to be shot, and the poor man was murdered in that way, under peculiarly brutal circumstances.

APPENDIX B.

(*From the Hereford Times, February 23rd,* 1889.)

MANITOBA.

To the Editor of the Hereford Times.

Sir—The people who write of Manitoba resemble the birds of that country in the respect that they are chiefly summer visitors. Apparently a Manitoba winter, imagined, is sufficient for them, and it may be subtle though very wise instinct. Should he, however, have seen the present winter, he would be apt to carry away the impression that the Arctic winter, as generally conceived, is a myth, or as one of our most witless papers has it, "Lost, stolen, or strayed, a Manitoba winter!" The present weather—which is an occasional exception—is very mild, comparatively, although without such genialities as thawing. As usual the "freeze up" occurred in the beginning of November, and since that time it has been, almost without interruption, calm, bright, crisp weather. The old settlers, whose word passes with more veneration than is sometimes due, relate former eccentricities of this kind, generally ten or eleven years apart, owing, some say, to the sun being most clear of spots at those periods. Of course this would not hold if warm weather were not universal. At all events the exception is better than the rule.

Manitoba has suffered another blow in the last year's crop being to a great extent frozen. To realize this calamity you must be aware that grain raising is the mainstay of the province for the long winters destroy much profit in cattle raising. The worst of the matter is, that instead of becoming more settled, these desirable "park lands" are becoming depopulated, and upon a dreary journey of fifteen or twenty miles half of the

houses are uninhabited, or even they themselves have disappeared. Being portable structures, the remaining inhabitants appropriate them, or the prairie fires consume every vestige of improvement. But, as usual, hope has found another El Dorado in a place called "Lake Dauphin." This place is upon the eastern flank of the great ridge or "Riding Mountains," and being a thousand feet below the surrounding country, enjoys an immunity from summer frost. The only drawback is the want of a railway, which here is a want indeed, for it is utterly useless to produce "stuff" without any means of getting rid of it, and as railway companies are very cautious about always having a good settlement ahead of them in their projects, the settlers take the initiative. As a matter of fact, on an average, every other year escapes damage in the grain-freezing line. This has the effect of annihilating all ambition save in very speculative and optimistic minds. When a year's labour is all destroyed in one short night, grain growing becomes a lottery. Certain parts of the province nearly always escape, but these have long ago been appreciated, and form but a small proportion to the more uncertain parts. Mr. Barneby's "Notes" are really very comprehensive and valuable. Referring to the frosts in one issue of the *Hereford Times*, he mentioned a certain—now notorious—wheat called "Kubauka." This variety was claimed by a certain Mr. Field Johnson to have very early ripening qualities, and was to be the saviour of Manitoba. Having "boomed" the grain and otherwise advertised it, this person put upon it the price of four times ordinary wheat, judiciously selling it in small quantities to widely disseminate the goose which should lay the golden eggs. But, alas! the product was not golden, it was frozen, worse than the late variety—"red fyfe," which was planted at the same time, and even in some cases it never even formed the kernel. Mr. Johnson has in consequence fallen into disrepute. America is the land of grain swindlers, grain "corners," "rings," and other unholy alliances. If an early variety of wheat be forthcoming Manitoba may yet be saved,

for there are many people still left who are too poor to go anywhere else.

JOHN GWILLIM.

Clifford, Lydford, Manitoba,
February 4th, 1889.

APPENDIX C.

(*Leading Article in "The Times," March 7th,* 1889—*reprinted by permission.*)

The Reader is requested to bear in mind that this article was written and published many months after the Author of this Volume had written the account of his visit to Japan.

THE UNITED STATES AND JAPAN.

A FORTNIGHT ago our Philadelphia correspondent announced that a supplementary treaty of commerce between the United States and Japan had been signed in the latter country on February 20. Its terms have not been made public, and ratification by the Senate at Washington is requisite before it can come into operation. But little doubt is felt, either in Japan or in America, that the stipulations will be accounted satisfactory, and be sanctioned. A correspondent writes to us this morning on the subject, pointing out that the result was to have been expected. He has little difficulty in filling in the bare outline furnished to us from the other side of the Atlantic. The United States Government, he is satisfied, will have consented to resign for its subjects in Japan their immunity from Japanese municipal laws in consideration of admission to entire commercial citizenship. Japan has promised foreigners within its dominions the privileges allowed to strangers in the British Empire and the American Republic, if the Mikado be permitted to exercise over them the authority which is enjoyed by other

rulers in their territories. Under the new treaty it may be taken for granted that Americans will be free to travel without passports, and to reside, and dispose of their goods, where they please. This, our correspondent of to-day believes, will be in the circumstances an exclusive liberty. Traders of other nationalities, he assumes, will be confined, as now, to their treaty ports. The only question is whether the favoured-nation clauses of the older treaties do not prevent Japan from the enlargement of American rights without an identical boon to States with which those conventions were concluded. According to our correspondent, the prevailing opinion of international jurists is against the relevancy of the favoured-nation stipulations in such a case. Of that we cannot but think there would be a grave question. On the surface it is somewhat hard to perceive how Japan is to make a surrender of restrictions of which any ally, with a treaty in the usual form, will be debarred from claiming the advantage. At the same time, the Department of State at Washington may be trusted, as our correspondent says, to support the contrary construction. It is unlikely that Japan in its present mood will be deterred from insisting on its freedom. There can be one issue alone to the controversy. The Powers, to which unrestricted intercourse with Japan is of importance, will have eventually to succumb to the demands of the Mikado's advisers. That will be accomplished ungraciously, and in a way to leave behind it a sense of soreness, which might have been used as an occasion for manifesting international good-will and confidence.

Our correspondent is one of those friendly counsellors who have no desire to sugar the pill of unpalatable admonition. Japan, he contends, has been forced into this species of underhand compact with one Power, to the incidental detriment of the rest. Very honestly it sought formerly by a candid arrangement with the whole to escape from a situation intolerable to its proper national pride, and no less generally inconvenient than unnecessary. It had resort to a conference of representatives

of the troop of countries towards which it has diplomatic obligations. When it was clearly impracticable to obtain a reasonable and united agreement from the incohesive mass, the Mikado's Ministers would have been content to procure the assent of the four or five great Powers. No partial unanimity of the sort could, it was discovered, be arrived at. The conference at Tokio resulted in a state of things not unfairly described by our correspondent as one of hopeless and incomprehensible entanglement. Its single practical effect was the political overthrow of the strongest and most cordial advocate in the Japanese nation of unfettered intimacy between Japan and the whole civilized world. It might have been supposed that England, at all events, would have had nothing to regret in the catastrophe but the invincible obstinacy of its fellow treaty Powers in preferring the letter to the spirit. In our correspondent's judgment, which unfortunately seems to rest on irrefutable testimony, British diplomacy is principally liable for the miserable embarrassment. England is accused of having opposed as long as it could all Japanese efforts to put the question in a course of positive decision by the body of foreign States. At last, when it could no longer withstand the pressure of the Japanese Government, and acquiesced in a conference, it is alleged to have been among the most reluctant and suspicious instead of the willing and amiable members. It had and has the largest interest in unreserved commercial intercourse with Japan. Between the Japanese and British peoples exists a peculiar warmth of kindliness and sympathy. There is no exaggeration in asserting that Japan would have accepted British aid towards securing the concession it craves with an emotion of especial pleasure and gratitude. The opportunity has been thrown away, and it has been sacrificed gratuitously. Anybody without an invincible prejudice, and obstinacy of assurance that nothing but his own likings is worth regarding, must have recognized long since the futility of struggling against the Japanese determination to be accorded the ordinary liberties

of a civilized Power. Though British diplomatists and Foreign Secretaries had even with reason preferred a continuance of the actual relations between Japanese authority and foreign residents within its territorial confines, they ought to have understood they would have to give way, and to have studied how to yield with grace.

To most Englishmen who have watched the progress of Japan, it will appear that the immunities of foreigners in the Mikado's empire are of inconsiderable value. The Japanese Government is animated by an earnestness of resolution to approve its conduct to civilized Western nations, which is ample security against administrative and judicial violence. Japan has always expressed its perfect readiness to introduce additional safeguards to cover differences of sentiment and usages between its own citizens and foreigners. Though there had been no return for the abandonment of existing exceptions to the tenour of Japanese municipal jurisdiction, Englishmen in Japan need not have been greatly concerned if the capitulations had been waived. Many of them would have gone on living in the empire in blissful unconsciousness that their rights had been changed. In fact, the Japanese have constantly professed their willingness to pay for the modification of foreign franchises on a liberal and generous scale. They ask nothing better than liberty to treat foreign friends as equals and brethren. They wish them to be able to think themselves at home. In return they simply pray an abdication of securities which imply an offensive doubt whether the hosts be not either ignorant savages or oppressors and robbers. No Government is more jealous than the American of the maintenance abroad of due respect for its citizens. If it has gladly accepted the invitation of Japan to give up extraterritoriality of persons in exchange for the resignation by Japan of its title to insist on extraterritoriality of merchandize, it doubtless is because the old privilege is obsolete and worthless. Any step that American negotiators have taken in that direction Great Britain may take too without

loss of self-esteem on account of the act itself. The regret will only be for the time which will have to be chosen, and the delay. As soon as the conditions of the American convention are promulgated there will be a general *sauve qui peut* among the fifteen or sixteen remaining States. It is not honourable to British diplomacy that it should have to join in a promiscuous stampede.

APPENDIX D.

(*Reprinted from "The Times," March 22nd, 1889—by permission.*)

The Reader is requested to bear in mind that this article was written and published many months after the Author of this Volume had written the account of his visit to Japan.

No. I.

THE BIRTH OF A CONSTITUTION.

(*From our Japan Correspondent.*)

TOKIO, *Feb.* 12.

TWENTY-ONE years ago the young Emperor of Japan, restored to temporal power from the seclusion, well-nigh amounting to entombment, which had been endured for some eight centuries by his ancient dynasty, swore solemnly before the nobles and territorial princes of this Empire, that, as one of the leading principles of his future sway, the "government should be conducted in accordance with public opinion and popular representation." Of the earnestness of this assurance ample proof was afforded by the measures of the succeeding decade. One Parliament, indeed, formed of some 276 members from the *samurai* of the feudal clans, was actually convened in 1869, though it soon proved a failure, as also did a second and modified Assembly attempted shortly afterwards. A slight leaven of the principle and practice of popular representation

was nevertheless introduced, gradually and circumspectly, by such later steps as the creation, first, of a Council of Provincial Authorities, and then of the existing system of City and Provincial Assemblies, and of a Senate, a consultative body of officials without any power to initiate laws. At length in 1881 the Emperor affirmed his original assurance by a rescript proclaiming that a complete Parliamentary system should be carried into effect in the year 1890.

During the interval that has passed since that declaration, as in the period preceding it, the whole course of Japan's polity and method of government has been directed to the new order of things that is destined to arise next year under the terms of the Sovereign's promise. In every step, every change, and every novelty that has been adopted from time to time as occasion required, the pilots of the Japanese ark of State have kept steadily before them as their goal the sound establishment of a constitutional Monarchy as understood in Europe. That the task was no easy one none can doubt. It was, indeed, surrounded with grave difficulties and perils, amid which rashness might be irreparable and error fatal. Only by vigilance and foresight of the highest order could the knotty problem of enfranchising a people that had emerged but yesterday, as it were, from the shadow of feudalism be approached with any hope of success. How far those qualities have been exhibited in the successive measures of recent years will have been gathered by the readers of this series of letters in the columns of *The Times*. How far success is to be anticipated from the final and most momentous step may be judged from what follows.

Yesterday was the anniversary of the birth of the Emperor Jimmu Tenno, the Sovereign from whom sprang this oldest of the world's dynasties, and who, according to the commonly received chronology, began to reign in the year 660 B.C. Yesterday, then, was chosen as an auspicious day, on which the first monarch's descendant, the Emperor Mutsuhito, might fitly ratify his Imperial vow and proclaim and give the new

Constitution to his subjects. And accordingly on the morning of yesterday, amid the splendours of the new Palace in the ancient castle of this capital, in the presence of a great assemblage representing all the power, wealth, intellect, and high lineage of the country and all classes of the people, and with the pomp and solemnity befitting so signal an occasion, the reigning Sovereign wrought the deed by which the 11th of February becomes henceforward in a double sense a red-letter day among the festivals of the Japanese calendar. Space forbids me to relate in this letter my experiences of the delightful details of yesterday's pageant and the Imperial entertainment which followed it, as well as of those general public rejoicings and demonstrations for which the Japanese people have a happy aptitude amounting to genius, combined with an artistic taste so perfect that their cities, parks, and gardens are turned as by magic on such occasions into very fairy-lands of brightness and beauty. For the present at least, therefore, I must confine myself to giving an outline of the general features of the Constitution now brought to birth after years of laborious preparation.

Prior to yesterday's ceremony of promulgation the Emperor executed a solemn oath in the Palace Sanctuary, by which he swore, in the names of the great founder of his House, and of his other Imperial ancestors, that he would maintain and secure from decline the ancient form of government, and would never fail to be an example to his subjects in the observance of the new laws. Then, after a short speech, couched in stately and kingly language, and uttered with great dignity, His Majesty publicly delivered the said laws to Count Kuroda, his Minister President of State. These are five in number, and are entitled respectively the Constitution of the Empire of Japan, the Imperial Ordinance concerning the House of Peers, the Law of the Houses, the Law of Election for the members of the House of Representatives, and the Law of Finance. In the first, one salient and interesting feature is the care taken

to affirm with emphatic brevity the time-honoured doctrines of the sanctity of the Emperor's title, and the immutability of his dynasty. Thus, while the first article declares that his line shall run "for ages eternal," the second says simply, "The Emperor is sacred and inviolable." Then follows a definition of the sovereign prerogatives, from which it appears that, while the Emperor is to remain the source of all laws, in that without Imperial approval no Parliamentary measures can become law, the making of laws is to be the function of the Diet, and no law can be put into force without its assent, the one exception on the latter point being that the Emperor reserves the power of issuing ordinances in urgent cases, on behalf of the public safety or welfare, when the Diet is not sitting, but that such ordinances to remain law must be approved at the next Parliamentary Session.

In succeeding articles it is laid down that the Emperor determines the organization of every branch of the administration, appoints and dismisses all civil and military officers, and fixes their salaries; that he has the supreme command of the army and navy, and determines their organizations and peace-standing; and that it is he who makes war or peace, concludes treaties, confers titles of nobility, rank, orders, and other marks of honour, and grants amnesties, pardons, and commutation of punishment. The rights and duties of subjects are next set forth. By these it is determined, among other things, that a Japanese subject, while amenable to taxation and to service in the army or navy, shall be free from all illegal arrest, detention, trial, or punishment; that, subject in every case to the provisions and limits of the laws, he shall have liberty of abode and of change of abode; that his house shall not be entered or searched against his will; that the secrecy of his letters and all his rights of property shall be inviolate; and that he shall enjoy freedom of religious belief, consistently with the duties of the subject and the preservation of peace and order, as well as liberty of speech, writing, publication, public meeting, and association.

The Parliamentary system is to consist of a House of Peers and a House of Representatives, called together the Imperial Diet, and holding an ordinary annual Session of three months—which, however, may be extended by Imperial order, and extraordinary Sessions in urgent cases. The first Session is to take place next year—rumour says in the autumn—and the new Constitution is to come into force from the time of the Diet's opening. For the Upper House there are four classes of members. First, members of the Imperial Family on reaching their majority, and princes and marquises on attaining the age of 25; these hold office for life. Secondly, counts, viscounts, and barons of not less than 25 years, and in numbers not exceeding one-fifth of the whole number of those orders; these are to be elected by their fellows for a term of seven years. Thirdly, members nominated for life by the Sovereign, for meritorious services to the State, or for erudition, and above the age of 30. Fourthly, 45 commoners elected in the prefectures and urban districts—one for each—by the 15 largest taxpayers in each electoral area, and appointed for a term of seven years, if approved by the Emperor. It is further laid down that the number of members in the last two classes shall not exceed that in the first two. For the Lower House there are to be 300 members, elected by ballot in 258 electoral districts as defined in an appendix. The suffrage is limited to males not less than 25 years old, who must have resided in the district for at least a year before registration and be still resident, and have paid in the district for a similar period, and be still paying, direct national taxes to the amount of not less than 15 Japanese dollars, and, besides, have paid income tax for three years, and be still paying it. Candidates for election must be full 30 years old, and must possess similar qualifications to the above as taxpayers, but without the condition of residence. Several classes of officials are excepted, as well as Shinto priests and all teachers of religion; while, in addition to obvious disqualifications in the cases of public offenders and others, no

one serving in or temporarily retired or suspended from the army or navy can either vote or be elected. Four years, which is the House's limit of life, is also the limit of membership. But the former may be dissolved at any time by Imperial order, and a new Assembly convoked within a period of five months. For each House there are to be, besides a Chief and other Secretaries, a President and a Vice-President nominated by the Emperor, with annual salaries of $4000 and $2000 respectively; while the commoners in the Upper House and all members of the Lower House, those in the Government service excepted, are to receive $800 per annum. Among a host of other general provisions it is laid down, for both Houses, that, except in special cases for which rules are provided, all debate shall be public; that the President is to have a casting vote; that the necessary quorum for any debate or vote is to be one-third of the whole number of members; that Cabinet Ministers and Government Delegates—the "Government" meaning the Emperor and his Cabinet—may sit and speak in either House, but not vote therein unless they are members of it; and, further, that, whenever the Emperor may present to the Diet any project for amendment of the Constitution, no debate thereon can take place unless two-thirds at least of the members are present, and no amendment can be carried by less than a two-thirds majority.

As regards finance, the Diet is to discuss and vote the Budget, and its approval is required in respect of any excesses upon the appropriations, as well as of national loans or other liabilities to the Treasury. Its powers are, nevertheless, a good deal circumscribed. For example, the outlay of the Imperial household, as well as the entire peace appropriations for the army and navy, the salaries of officials, and all expenditures that "may have arisen by the effect of law," or that "appertain to the legal obligations of the Government," are practically removed from Parliamentary control. It is also provided that, in urgent cases arising out of the internal or external condition

of the country, and when the Diet cannot be convoked, the necessary financial measures may be taken under Imperial ordinances; and, again, that the Government may carry out the Budget of a preceding year whenever a Budget has not been voted or brought into existence. The Privy Council is, as heretofore, to deliberate on important matters of State, at the instance of the Emperor; and the ten Ministers of State remain His Majesty's responsible advisers; and as to the Judicature, there is a satisfactory provision that the Judges, appointed by the Crown, can only be removed from their office by law.

It will be seen from the above outline that, while the Emperor's promise is being strictly fulfilled, the first plunge into Parliamentary representation will be made with befitting vigilance and caution. Looking to the average means of the Japanese, the franchise is undoubtedly high—a piece of prudence to be much commended, seeing that any precipitate measure of enfranchisement at this epoch might result in a popular despotism fraught with danger to the country. It is evident also, not only from the broad outlines of the scheme, but from abundant internal evidence running through the text of the new laws, that, besides a careful avoidance of any definition of the responsibility of the Cabinet *vis-à-vis* the Diet, the whole intention is to follow the German principle of making the former responsible to the Crown alone, and to render the life of the Ministry independent, at least temporarily, of a hostile Parliament. At present certainly these tactics are wise, whatever Japan, like some other countries under constitutional Monarchy, may come to in the future.

Meantime, what a unique and interesting drama it is that is being enacted before our eyes in this island Empire, so nigh upon the end of the 19th century! Not only is the spectacle that of a monarch presenting his 38 millions of subjects, released barely two decades ago from the bonds of feudalism, with a well thought-out Constitution, founded on European lines and

conveying to them a substantial measure of political liberty, it is also the spectacle of the reigning Sovereign of the world's most ancient dynasty descending finally from the lofty realm occupied for so many ages by the "Sons of Heaven," and, while solemnly abdicating the supreme and autocratic power wielded by his ancestors, in theory at least, for more than 2500 years, offering to his people henceforward a large share in the functions of government. That matters would sooner or later come to this was, no doubt, in the nature of things inevitable, and foreseen. To what purpose, otherwise, the Restoration of 1868, seeing that the military class, by whom it was brought about, enjoyed under the feudal system a not unimportant share in the functions of government, which was wholly lost to them when, with the fall of feudalism, they became absorbed into the masses of the people? If, however, the scene witnessed yesterday at the Imperial Palace was but one act of a drama, every part of which has followed in its anticipated order, it constituted, nevertheless, a most memorable and stirring occasion in the history of this interesting country—an occasion marked, moreover, by splendid ceremonial, intense popular joy and enthusiasm, public demonstrations on a scale of remarkable beauty as well as magnitude, and countless tender prayers for the beloved and revered ruler of Japan, and for his illustrious Consort from all classes of their subjects. Is not the present also an occasion to call forth the earnest hopes and good wishes of all friendly watchers of Japanese progress?

NO. II.

(*Reprinted from "The Times," August 5th*, 1889.)

ENGLAND'S POSITION IN JAPAN.

(*From our Japan Correspondent*).

TOKIO, *June* 29.

ON the 12th inst. intelligence reached this capital that Count Bismarck had signed at Berlin on the previous day a revised treaty between Germany and Japan, on the same lines as the new covenant with the United States, the broad features of which were described in my letter of the 11th of March. If, then, any lingering doubts were felt as to the ultimate effect of America's initiative, they have been dispelled by this latest and highly important move. Now, at all events, it is beyond question that the policy of combination has received its certain death-blow. America broke down the first barrier. Germany, next, has cleared the way in Europe. Russia, Austria, and France are understood to be on the eve of following in Germany's wake. And, though Downing-street, apparently as indifferent as ever to British interests and prestige in this country, is meekly allowing other powers to give us the go-by, it is impossible to doubt that the curtain has at length risen on the last act of the drama, that England's yielding can at most be a question of a few weeks or months, and that all the weary years that have opened and closed on this thorny question are about to end in a solution the only unsatisfactory feature of which to Englishmen in the Far East is the somewhat sorry figure cut by their own country at the most critical epoch. In view of the strong public feeling on the treaty question which has prevailed in Japan for some years past, and specially since the failure of the Conference of 1886-7, it is not surprising that the recent news was greeted by the people and the newspapers

with unmixed approval, congratulation, and joy. With a unanimity rarely observed on subjects of great national importance, the whole vernacular Press joined in a chorus of gratitude on behalf of the Japanese people for Germany's timely recognition of Japan's claims. Count Okuma at the same time comes in for warm praise on account of his bold and sagacious statesmanship; while the terms of the new treaty, for the first time made publicly known through your columns by my letter already referred to, are generally welcomed, being recognized as a marked improvement on the former proposals, more consistent with the country's dignity, and less submissive in spirit and fact. Unalloyed satisfaction also prevails at the inevitable and happy ending now to be anticipated from Germany's action. Not only are the hopes that were disappointed by the break-up of the last Conference once more revived, but men know that there is no reason on this occasion to dread another failure. And it must be added that, while the opening of the country is now seen to be a reality of the near future, the general sentiment is most friendly to the prospect of mixed residence, and very hopeful of the wonderful things in the way of industrial and other development that may be looked for from foreign association and capital.

It is, of course, impossible that wide discussion of the treaty problem in its present phase should be unattended by comments and contrasts more or less critical as to England's backwardness. As far as the Japanese Press goes, these are happily marked by praiseworthy moderation. In no newspaper of repute is there as yet any evidence of resentment or angry feeling towards Great Britain. Surprise and regret rather than bitterness, and friendly hopes of her speedy acquiescence, characterize the utterances of the leading journals and the leading men in the capital. Public opinion, however, does not hesitate to remind us, albeit, for the most part mildly, that it is England who has all along been the body and soul of the confederation of Powers which for eighteen years past, whether from unwillingness or from sheer unwieldiness,

has stood as an impassable barrier in the way of amending treaties that it has been Japan's right to have amended ever since 1871. Pain and disappointment are evidently felt that Great Britain, always friendly in spirit and intention to Japan, often most helpful, and all along possessing interests in the country far above those of any other of her associates, should, by hanging back at the moment when the combination she has headed for thirty years is doomed and crumbling to bits, not only embarrass the full and speedy settlement of this dreary question, but run the risk of creating a tide of popular feeling in her disfavour which all her prestige, all her interests, and all efforts to the contrary may be unable to stay. And to those who can read between the lines it is plain enough that, notwithstanding the mildness and patience of the remonstrances hitherto current, the risk of such an issue is bound to increase with every week, nay every day, that her concession is delayed. As for the foreign—that is to say, English—newspapers at the treaty settlements, they are to the full as congratulatory as their Japanese contemporaries at Japan's forthcoming emancipation from her long-sustained burden and struggles, while hardly less regretful and deprecatory in respect of the secondary position into which Great Britain has been allowed to drift at the close of the drama.

The long-standing local opposition in certain quarters to Japan's efforts and aims has for some years past been gradually dwindling. Events and facts have proved too strong for even the most conservative and irreconcilable of the British residents at the ports and of the journals which represent them; while any reserve of antagonism that may have been still cherished has within the last three weeks fairly melted away, in presence of the spectacle of their country receding from the supremacy that rightly belongs to it, and tamely taking a back seat in the final scene. The bare possibility, moreover, that from the 11th of next February their American and German rivals may have free access to the interior, and to the advantages and opportunities which such access will furnish, while they them-

selves remain shut up helplessly in the settlements, is hardly one to be viewed with complacency by English men of business whose presence in Japan is for the sole purpose of making money. Hence, while there is a general feeling of gladness that the end of all the last ten years' uncertainty is at hand, there are also signs of impatience at the delay of the Foreign Office, and of fears lest that delay be perchance prolonged until Great Britain is left altogether out of the running.

Meanwhile the position of Englishmen in Japan is not a very agreeable one. None can help feeling that whatever valid pleas may have existed for Great Britain's tardiness up till a month ago, these can exist no longer. It is unpleasantly brought home to us that, by allowing Germany to anticipate her in the display of good will to Japan, England has laid herself open to criticisms which are none the less unpalatable because they are sometimes unjust, and has furnished her enemies with a very good opportunity for making capital at her expense. It is, of course, fully recognized that her feet may well have been hampered by the commanding weight of her interests, and by the responsibilities of her position as the leading Western Power in the Orient. It is also understood that, inasmuch as she alone of the treaty Powers has made sacrifices in the past for the purpose of maintaining the principle of combination, she may have felt bound, when America broke away from the league six months ago, to take counsel with her European colleagues before abandoning the policy that she had been chiefly instrumental in maintaining. Judged, however, by the circumstances anterior to Germany's recent action, England's sustained dilatoriness is unintelligible. Germany is the Power which, before all others, the British Government must have desired to consult on this treaty question, and in concert with which they would wish to act. It is with Germany that England has acted for years past in her treaty relations with Japan. It was with Germany's Envoy that the last British Minister was instructed to co-operate at the Conference opened in 1886. And it was Sir F. Plunkett and

Baron Holleben who, at the crisis when negotiation had reached an apparently hopeless deadlock, came to the rescue with a joint note offering terms that at the time were deemed remarkably liberal. Yet, despite these links and associations, it is now seen that the business of conferring with the European States has been managed in such a fashion that the very strongest of them all, the very one with which we had the closest ties on the subject, and which is at the same time our most formidable commercial rival in the Orient, has been suffered to pass over England's head, and to sign the amended treaty with Japan some weeks at least—it may prove to be some months—before her. That such an issue can only be due to the lethargy or perfunctoriness of Downing-street is the inevitable conclusion. This, at all events, is the way in which the situation is regarded by Englishmen here on the spot. It seems probable that Lancashire and Yorkshire, and other centres interested in trade with Japan, will take a similar view of the matter, and that they will not fail to make themselves heard upon it unless something be done, and quickly done, to retrieve our waning position in this Empire.

No. III.

(*Reprinted from "The Standard," August 1st*, 1889.)

JAPAN AND THE POWERS.

(*From our Japan Correspondent.*)

SHANGHAI.

I AM informed on good authority that the real reason for the Japanese hesitation in consenting to a revision of the Treaties regulating the status of foreigners is the fear that China would at once claim equal privileges with the other Powers, with the result that Japanese trade and commerce would fall into Chinese hands. The opinion is general here that the United States and Germany have been too precipitate in this matter, and that England is wise to wait.

No. IV.

(*Reprinted from "The Times," August 12th*, 1889.)

RUSSIA AND JAPAN.

PHILADELPHIA, *Aug. 10th.*

THE Japanese Legation in Washington has received a telegram announcing that the Government of Japan signed a Treaty with that of Russia on Thursday similar to the Treaties which Japan recently made with the United States and Germany.

APPENDIX E.

(*Extract from "The Times," June 12th*, 1889.)

RECENT LEGISLATION OF THE CANADIAN GOVERNMENT ON THE LAND REGULATIONS OF MANITOBA.

THE Canadian Government are notifying an important change in the land regulations in Manitoba and the North-West territories which will come into operation on January 1, 1890. From and after that date, in accordance with clause 46 of the Dominion Land Acts (*Revised Statutes of Canada*, chap. 54), the privilege of pre-emption in connection with a homestead entry will be discontinued. Free grants of 160 acres will continue to be given to all male settlers of the age of 18 and upwards, and to females who are the heads of families, and there is still an immense area of land available for this purpose. Hitherto, however such persons have had the right to pre-empt the adjoining 160 acres, to be paid for at the end of three years, and it is this concession that is to be terminated at the commencement of next year. Settlers will of course be able to purchase public and other lands in the districts in question as heretofore.

APPENDIX F.

(*Extract from "The Times," July 2nd*, 1889.)

NEW LINE OF STEAMERS.

Messrs. Anderson, the managers of the Orient Line of Steamers to Australia, have entered into a contract with the Canadian Government to provide a weekly service of express steamers between England and Canada. The subsidy is £100,000 yearly, and the steamers are guaranteed to be of nineteen knots speed and to complete the passage within six days. They will sail from London for Cherbourg, making Plymouth the final port of call before steaming away for Montreal or Halifax. The steaming time will be taken from or arriving at Plymouth, which will be the first and final port of call. It will be fully twelve months before the arrangements are sufficiently complete to permit of the service being started. It is stated that this route has been started in conjunction with the Canadian Pacific Railway.

BIRMINGHAM REFERENCE

INDEX.

Adam's Peak, 273
Aden, 279, 280, 281
Agassiz, 61
Alameda, 144
Albert Head, 124, 125
Appendix A, 291
Appendix B, 292
Appendix C, 295
Appendix D, 300
Appendix E, 307
Appendix F, 308
Arabia, 280
Arden, 77
Ashcroft, 29, 38, 42, 45, 61, 62
Ashland, 137
Assiniboine river, 92, 93
Aurora, 136

Baker, Mount, 47, 72
Banff, 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 28, 37
Battleford, 93
Bay Point, 142, 143, 144
Beautiful Plains, the, 77, 112
Beaver river, 28, 29
Benicia river, 139
Binscarth, 74, 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 86, 87, 90, 100, 103, 115
Bird-tail Creek, 95, 100
Birtle, 95, 96
Biwa, Lake, 209
Bow river, 18, 21
Brandon, 12, 13
Bredenbury, 105
British Columbia, 10, 23, 38, 40, 50, 59, 60, 68, 105, 121, 132, 135, 136, 139, 199
Bunch grass, disappearance of, 40, 62
Burnside, 12
Burrard's Inlet, 47, 48, 55, 56, 57, 58, 64

Caine's *A trip round the World*, 33
Calgary, 14, 15, 16
California, 138, 139, 144, 145, 147, 149
Californian wine, 146, 147
Canada, 10, 13, 15, 48, 82, 99, 284, 286
Canada, coal-mines in, 15, 20, 21
Canada, emigration to, 284, 285, 286
Canton, 245, 246, 247, 249, 250, 256
Canton, old water-clock at, 252
Capilano, 48, 55, 57, 69, 71
Carberry, 12
Cariboo, 39, 42, 45
Carroll, Mount, 31
Cascade mountains, 17, 38, 43, 59, 60, 62, 136, 138
Castle mountain, 21
Ceylon, 265, 267, 270, 271, 273, 274 275, 276, 278
Ceylon, tea-plantations in, 270, 273
Chilliwack, 61
China, 245, 276
Chinese, the, 142, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 248, 249, 251, 260, 261
Chinese teas, 275
Chiuzenji, Lake, 196
Churchbridge, 92, 94, 95
Cinghalese, the, 267
Coast mountains, 55, 56, 64
Colombo, 265, 266, 277, 279
Columbia river, 23, 116, 135
Comox district, 128
Cordova Bay, 127
Coromandel natives, 266, 267
Cowitchan, 132
Cowlitz river, 135

Dakota, 102
Dauphin, Lake, 293
Departure Bay, 132
Dimbula, 275
Donald, 11, 24, 26, 37
Dunmore, 15

Edmonton, 16
Egg Island, 207
Elkhorn, 13
Emigrants, remarks about, 117, 118, 119, 120
Emigration to Canada, 284, 285, 286

English Bay, 56, 58, 71, 72
Enoshima, 170, 171
Esquimalt district, 124, 129
Esquimalt harbour, 125, 129, 131, 132

False Creek, 56, 64
Farms, price of, 126, 127
Field, 22, 23
Forest fires, 2, 5, 17, 23, 36
Forest scenery, 28, 29, 32, 36, 43, 46, 47, 48, 56, 64, 65, 70, 145
Fort McLeod, 16
Fort William, 6, 7
Fow-chow, 253
Fraser river, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 58, 61, 62, 63, 66, 68
Fruit-trees, 60, 137
Fuji, 170
Fuji-ama, Mount, 160, 206
Fujisawa, 170, 241

Garden produce, 60, 66, 68
Georgia, Gulf of, 62
Georgian Bay, Ontario, 6
German colony, 93
Gilroy, 146
Glacier, 31, 32
Gold mountains, 38
Golden City, 23
Golden Gate Park, 140, 141, 142
Gordon Head, 122
Granville, 50
Great Bitter Lake, 283

Hakodate, 239, 241
Hakone, Lake, 167
Hakone Pass, 163, 167
Hammond, 47, 61
Harrowby, 81
Hasemura, 172
Hector, 22
Hermit, Mount, 31
Heron Bay, 5
Hodzu, 164, 165, 169
Home for emigrant boys, Dr. Barnardo's, 81, 86, 87
Hong Kong, 245, 246, 256, 257, 258, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264
Hong Kong, no trained nurses in, 262
Hope, 47
Hot springs, 18, 19, 20
Huron, Lake, 3

Icelander settlement, 95
Illecillewaet valley, 32, 35, 36
Indian Mission, 57, 61
Indian teas, 276
Inland Sea, 205, 207, 217, 218

Jack-fish Bay, 5, 6
Japan, 153, 160, 170, 186, 203, 221, 230, 232, 238, 240, 267
Japan and the United States, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299
Japan, Americans in, 224, 290
Japan, New Constitution at, 300
Japan, treaty ports in, 241
Japanese passports, 241, 242, 243, 244
Japanese teas, 209, 275, 276
Japanese temples, 174, 175, 177, 189, 193, 198, 199, 201, 202, 205, 210, 211, 212, 213
Japanese, the, 225, 227, 228, 229

"Kagos," 196
Kalama, 135
Kamagowa river, 211
Kamakura, 170, 173, 174, 176, 178
Kaministiquia river, 7
Kamloops, 37, 38, 41, 61, 62
Katsura-gawa rapids, 213
Keefers, 43
Kelso, 135
Kicking Horse Pass, 21, 23
Kioto, 173, 192, 208, 210, 211, 213, 238
Kishu, 238
Kobe, 205, 207, 208, 216, 238, 241
Kooshu, 238
Kootenay district, 24, 116

Laggan, 22
Lands for cultivation, 61
Langenburg, 74, 92, 93, 95
Langley, 61
Little Bredenbury, 10
Little Saskatchewan river, 110
Little Saskatchewan valley, 110, 111
Los Gatos, 145
Lulu Island, 61, 62, 63, 66
Lytton, 42

Macdonald, 76
Macdonald, Mount, 22
Malay Peninsula, 265
Manitoba, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 49, 68, 74, 83, 84, 86, 89, 91, 92, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 109, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 284, 292, 293, 294
Manitoba, grain in, 293
Manitoba, land regulations in, 308
Maple Creek, 15
Mari, 208
Martinez, 142, 143
Medicine Hat, 15
Mikado's Palaces, 191, 192, 193, 212
Mining district, 116, 128
Minnedosa, 106, 109, 110, 115
Mission, 47, 61
Miyanoshita, 163, 167
Montague, 138

Montana, 15
Monterey Bay, 146
Montreal, 1, 6, 7, 24
Moodyville, 57
Moosejaw, 14

Nagasaki, harbour, 219, 220, 241
Nanaimo, 128, 131, 132
Nara, 172, 213
National Park, 18
Neepawa, 77, 78, 106, 112, 114, 115
Nepigon Bay, 5, 6
Nepigon, Lake, 5
Nepigon river, 5
Neura Elyia sanatorium, 276
New Longworth, 127
New Westminster, 46, 47, 50, 57, 59, 61, 62, 64
Nicola, 62
Niigata, 241
Nikko, 194, 195, 201
Nipissing, Lake, 1, 2
North Bay, 1, 4, 6, 7

Oak river, 103, 111, 115
Odawara, 166, 169
Ogi, 238
Ohama, 199
Okanagan, 62
Olympian mountains, 125
Onaping, 4
Ontario, 6, 114, 118
Open prairie, 86
Oregon, 135, 136, 137
Osaka, 213, 241
Oshima Island, 206
Oshima Point, 160
Osoyoos, 62
Otsu, 207, 209
Otterbourne, 9
Owen Sound, 6

Pacific Ocean, 153, 159, 160
Palliser, 23
Passadora, 143
Peace river, 16
Pearl river, 246, 262
Pekin, 249
Perim Island, 281
Pitt river, 61
Popcum, 61
Port Arthur, 6
Port Haney, 61
Port Moody, 42, 45, 47, 48, 52, 57
Port Said, 282, 283
Port Townsend, 134
Portage-la-Prairie, 12, 74, 76, 77, 78, 92, 95, 109, 116
Portland, 135, 136, 137
Prairie fires, 12, 107
Prairie land, 12, 15, 97
Prince Albert colony, 75, 93

Quinine plants, 272, 273

Rapid City, 101, 102, 106, 110, 111
Reckoning time, new mode, 6
Red River Valley, 10, 115
Red Rock Bay, 5, 6
Red Sea, the, 281
Regina, 14, 291
Revelstoke, 26, 36, 37, 38
Rice-farming, 164, 235
Riding mountains, 77, 107, 293
Riel rebellion, the, 291
Rocky Mountains, the, 16, 17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 43
Roger's Pass, 27, 29, 31
Rogue Valley, 137
Ross, Mount, 32
Rotation crops, 85
Russell, 81, 87, 107

Saanwich Arm, 132
Sacramento, 139
Sage-bush, 14, 41
Salt Plain, 93
Sangster's Plain, 124
San Francisco, 134, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 147, 153, 155, 157, 159
San José, 144, 146
Santa Clara, 144
Santa Cruz, 144
Santa Cruz mountains, 145
Sault-St.-Marie Strait, 3
Schreiber, 5
Scottish Ontario and Manitoba Land Company, 81, 91
Seattle, 134
Selkirk, 7
Selkirk mountains, 24, 26, 27, 28, 31, 34, 43
Sessions, 138
Shasta, Mount, 138
Shimonoseki, 218
Shinagawa, 182
Shoal Lake, 100, 106, 107, 108
Sierra Nevada range, 136, 138, 199
Silver City, 22
Silver Creek, 78, 81, 82, 87, 88, 89, 97
Singapore, 264, 265
Sir Donald, Mount, 32, 36
Siskiyous mountains, 137, 138
Sokotra Island, 281
Solsgirth, 92, 99, 100
Somali boys, 280
Spear-grass, 102
Stephen, 22
Stony Creek bridge, 29

Strathclair settlement, 107
Strawberry Valley, 138
Sudbury, 3
Suez, 281, 282
Suez Canal, 282
Sumatra Island, 265
Summer frosts, 98
Superior, Lake, 3, 5, 6, 43
Sushwap, Lake, 35, 38
Swift Current, 15
Syndicate Peak, 32, 36

Tacoma, 134, 135
Tamanau, 167
Tamul coolies, 267
Thompson Cañon, 42
Thompson river, 38, 39
Timber, price of, 126
Tokio, 186, 189, 190, 191, 194, 203, 205, 208, 224, 234, 241, 297, 300
Tokio, 182
Tolmie, Mount, 122
Toronto, 1
Totsuka, 173, 174

Utsu-no-miya, 194, 202

Vancouver City, 1, 3, 8, 12, 24, 38, 42, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70, 129, 132, 133, 147, 199
Vancouver Island, 63, 72, 121, 126, 133, 134
Vancouver Island, arable land at, 122
Veddahs, the, 268
Victoria, 39, 57, 62, 63, 72, 105, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 139
Victoria Peak, 246, 259
Virden, 13, 14

Wallaha, 265
Washington territory, 129, 135
Wellington, 131, 132
Westbourne, 77, 115
Wharnock, 47
Wheat land, 12
Willamette river, 136
Winnipeg, Lake, 1, 4, 7, 8, 11, 74, 90, 92, 109, 116
Wolves, 90

Yale, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47
Yamashima, 209
Yezo Island, 222, 239
Yokohama, 153, 155, 157, 159, 160, 161, 163, 169, 170, 173, 178, 186, 202, 205, 208, 227, 241

LONDON: PRINTED BY EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27, COCKSPUR STREET, CHARING CROSS, S.W.

BIRMINGHAM

EDWARD STANFORD'S RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

SEAS AND SKIES IN MANY LATITUDES; or, Wanderings in Search of Weather. By the Hon. RALPH ABERCROMBY, F.R.Met. Soc., Author of "Principles of Forecasting," "Weather," in the "International Scientific Series," &c. Demy 8vo, with 3 Maps, 9 Photographs, and 33 Woodcuts by Pritchett, Whymper, Cooper, &c. Cloth extra, 18*s*.

"An important contribution to meteorology as well as to travel. . . . The illustrations are of great interest."—*Times.*

"The record of a pioneer. . . . All that he has to say is worth listening to."
Scotsman.

A CENTURY OF CONTINENTAL HISTORY, 1780-1880. By J. H. ROSE, M.A. Formerly Classical Scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo, 420 pp., with three Maps, and five Plans of Battles in the text, cloth, price 6*s*.

"The book is written from a popular standpoint, but it admirably fulfils its author's intentions: and we certainly know of no work in the same compass which gives anything like as clear, concise, and well-arranged information concerning the march of political affairs in Europe during a century which has been crowded with epoch-making events."—*The Leeds Mercury.*

STELLAR EVOLUTION AND ITS RELATIONS TO GEOLOGICAL TIME. BY JAMES CROLL, LL.D., F.R.S., Author of "Climate and Time," "Climate and Cosmology," &c. Large Post 8vo, Cloth, 5*s*.

"All men of science who pay due heed to the ultimate principles to which they are perforce brought in the course of their researches will find this work deserving a thorough scrutiny. Mr. Croll has swept away a cloud which seemed at one time likely to obscure the general significance of evolution."
Chemical News.

AN ATLAS OF TWELVE MAPS OF INDIA; accompanied with Tables and Notes. BY TRELAWNEY SAUNDERS, F.R.G.S., Geographical Assistant at the India Office (retired). Large Folio, Half-Buckram, £3 3*s*. net. (Detailed prospectus on application.)

"We congratulate Mr. Saunders not merely on having rendered a lasting service to the administration of India and to the scientific study of that country, but on having produced the only work with which English cartography can confront the masters of the art in Germany, Switzerland, and France."
Manchester Guardian.

LETTERS ON ARTILLERY. By Prince KRAFT ZU HOHENLOHE INGELFINGEN. Translated by Major N. L. WALFORD, R.A. Crown 8vo, cloth, with six folding plates, price 7*s*. 6*d*.

"Major Walford has done a distinct service not only to artillery officers, but to officers of the other arms. . . . Written by a man who possesses a full theoretical acquaintance with the subject on which he treats, and—what is of paramount importance—has had an abundant opportunity of putting theory to the stringent test of actual practice on European battlefields, these letters have a deep interest for all who seek to study the military art in its highest and most recent development."—*Scotsman.*

LONDON: EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27, COCKSPUR ST., S.W.

STANFORD'S
COMPENDIUM OF GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVEL

FOR GENERAL READING.

Based on Hellwald's Die Erde und Ihre Völker. *Translated by A.H. KEANE, M.A.I.*

A Series of Six Volumes Descriptive of the Great Divisions of the Globe.

Large Post 8vo, Cloth Gilt, with Maps, Ethnological Appendices, and several hundred Illustrations. Price £6 6s. the set, or 21s. each Volume.

"The six volumes contain, on the whole, a more convenient and instructive collection of facts in relation to physical and political Geography than any other work of the kind published in England, and the apparatus of maps and diagrams with which they are furnished is extremely creditable to those concerned in its execution."—*Saturday Review.*

EUROPE. By F. W. Rudler, F.G.S., and G. G. Chisholm, B.Sc. Edited by Sir Andrew C. Ramsay, LL.D., F.R.S. With Ethnological Appendix by Professor A. H. Keane, M.A.I. With 15 Maps and 60 Illustrations.

"Taking it as a whole, this volume on 'Europe' is the best of the series, and in some respects indeed is comparable with the very best works on the same region in no matter what language."—*Academy.*

ASIA. With Ethnological Appendix. By A. H. Keane, M.A.I. Edited by Sir Richard Temple, Bart., G.C.S.I., C.I.E. 2nd Edition. With 12 Maps and 73 Illustrations.

"The design of the work is to supply an exhaustive account of the geography as well as of the material and political condition of the continent, and to present the reader, in as concise a form as the magnitude of the subject will admit of, with a faithful and attractive picture of the countries of Asia. In this Sir Richard Temple and the author, Mr. Keane, have attained a complete success."—*St. James' Gazette.*

AFRICA. Edited and Extended by Keith Johnston, F.R.G.S., late Leader of the Royal Geographical Society's East African Expedition. With Ethnological Appendix by A. H. Keane, M.A.I. Fourth Edition. Revised and corrected by E. G. Ravenstein, F.R.G.S. With 16 Maps and 68 Illustrations.

"While it will be found of real value as a reference book for the teacher and the student of geography, it is as interesting as a well-written narrative of travel."—*Times.*

NORTH AMERICA. UNITED STATES.—Edited and Enlarged by Professor F. V. Hayden, of the United States Geological Survey.
CANADA.—By Professor A. R. C. Selwyn, F.R.S., Director of the Geological Survey of Canada. With 16 Maps and 48 Illustrations.

"The maps are excellent, and altogether this volume is one of the best and most widely interesting of the series."—*Athenæum.*

CENTRAL & SOUTH AMERICA. Edited and Extended by H. W. Bates, Assistant Secretary of the Royal Geographical Society; Author of "The Naturalist on the River Amazon." With Ethnological Appendix by A. H. Keane, M.A.I. Third Edition. With 13 Maps and 73 Illustrations.

"Open it where you will the attention is arrested, and you are irresistibly tempted to read on; while its methodical arrangement, with the copious index, must make it exceedingly valuable as a work of reference. The volume is infinitely more entertaining than many novels that are far above the average, while it contains in itself the materials for any amount of romance."
Pall Mall Gazette.

AUSTRALASIA. Edited and Extended by Alfred R. Wallace, F.R.G.S., Author of "The Malay Archipelago," "Geographical Distribution of Animals," etc. With Ethnological Appendix by A. H. Keane, M.A.I. Fourth Edition. With 20 Maps and 56 Illustrations.

"We doubt if in any one work so much trustworthy information is obtainable on a part of the world always interesting, and about which knowledge generally is defective, and most inaccurate."—*Times.*

London: EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27, COCKSPUR St., S.W.

STANFORD'S LIBRARY ATLASES.

DEDICATED BY PERMISSION TO HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

Imperial folio, half-morocco extra, price £12 ; full morocco, £15.

STANFORD'S LONDON ATLAS

OF

UNIVERSAL GEOGRAPHY.

EXHIBITING THE PHYSICAL AND POLITICAL DIVISIONS OF THE VARIOUS COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD.

NINETY MAPS, WITH A GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

"Mr. Stanford's 'London Atlas,' which was known to be preparing for publication for many years past, has at length seen the light, and is not likely to disappoint any reasonable expectations. Mr. Stanford deserves great credit for bringing out so elaborate and costly a work in the face of foreign and native competition, and of the indifference of the public, who can hardly as yet be said to discriminate between good and bad maps."—*Athenæum.*

"We are so apt to imagine that the Golden Age of Geography preceded this century that it is well to disabuse ourselves of the idea by a glance at the new edition of the 'London Atlas' which Mr. Stanford has just issued. Based to some extent on that prepared under the same title by the late John Arrowsmith in the early days of Her Majesty's reign, it is in reality an almost entirely new work. Mr. Stanford's great Atlas may thus be regarded as a sort of milestone in the progress of geography. It marks the stage to which, after twenty centuries of map-making, our knowledge of the globe has reached. In some respects also it is a record of the perfection to which the art of engraving cartographical representations after Mercator's projection has attained. Compared with the work on which it is professedly founded, the Jubilee Atlas shows how busy the world has been in the fifty years which have elapsed since John Arrowsmith published what was at that time regarded as a masterpiece of geographical research."—*Standard.*

"It is certainly a very splendid atlas, printed beautifully, and so arranged that the place of all the separate maps can be ascertained at once from the marginal titles, without reference to any index. We have met with no folio atlas more convenient and clearer in its printing—a matter of no slight moment."—*Spectator.*

"One of the finest and completest works of cartography yet produced, and far surpassing any other published in Great Britain, is 'Stanford's London Atlas of Universal Geography,' contained in a noble volume of imperial folio size, which Mr. Stanford has recently issued. . . . The cost of preparing entirely new general maps, from the special information contributed by those showing the routes of the latest travellers, is almost prohibitory in the compilation of a cheap atlas for popular acceptance, . . . for it contains the essence, in map form, of hundreds of other works, of special surveys, route maps given in many books of travels, records of positions in the author's journals, and much else that was stored up in volumes on library shelves, or in portfolios for occasional reference on particular subjects. . . . We may, therefore, say that, for the purpose of directly obtaining a sound knowledge of modern geography, the purchase of such an atlas as Mr. Stanford's, instead of many books, is a positive saving of expense, and it is a great saving of time."—*Illustrated London News.*

Imperial 4to, half-morocco, gilt edges, price 30*s.*

THE LONDON ATLAS OF UNIVERSAL GEOGRAPHY.

QUARTO EDITION.

Consisting of FORTY-FOUR COLOURED MAPS, carefully Drawn and beautifully Engraved on Steel and Copper Plates.

WITH A COPIOUS INDEX.

"We have already commented on the pains which appear to have been taken to work up the maps to the latest dates; we may add that they are excellent specimens of engraving and colouring, that the great difficulty of marking mountain ranges, &c., without obscuring the names, has been excellently surmounted, and that we have detected very few misprints. As what may be called a medium atlas for general use, something between the cheap but meagre school collections and the elaborate but rather costly and unwieldy library atlases, the 'London Atlas' deserves hearty recommendation.'

Saturday Review

LONDON: EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27, COCKSPUR ST., S.W.

Popular Books on Natural History.

By Arabella B. Buckley (Mrs. Fisher).

"The secret of Miss Buckley's success as a popular expounder of the abstruse results of the highest scientific research is her own mastery of the processes and results. She is content with no second-hand knowledge; she has in all cases gone to the fountain-head."—*Times.*

A SHORT HISTORY OF NATURAL SCIENCE, and of the Progress of Discovery from the Time of the Greeks to the Present Day. For the Use of Schools and Young Persons. Fourth Edition, Revised and Re-arranged. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, gilt edges, 8*s.* 6*d.*; calf extra, 12*s.* 6*d.*

In this edition the Author has, in addition to giving the work a general revision, recast the last ten chapters. She has by this means been able to bring into proper chronological order, under each branch of science, the most recent researches and discoveries, which in the Third Edition were added in a supplementary chapter. This will be found to give much additional coherence and interest to the narrative, and to make the book still more worthy of the high position it has attained among the best class of books for the young.

THE FAIRY LAND OF SCIENCE. Eighteenth Thousand. Post 8vo, with Seventy-four Illustrations, cloth gilt, gilt edges, 6*s.*; calf extra, 11*s.*

"Deserves to take a permanent place in the literature of youth."—*Times.*

LIFE AND HER CHILDREN: Glimpses of Animal Life from the Amœba to the Insects. Eleventh Thousand. Post 8vo, with upwards of One Hundred Illustrations, cloth gilt, gilt edges, 6*s.*; calf extra, 11*s.*

"None will read its introductory chapter without advantage, and few will read the volume through without enjoyment. . . . What constitutes the book's chief charm is the marvellously simple, yet quite scientific style which runs through it; the food for thought and future study which it affords; and the truly philosophic glow which lights up its every page. . . . The work forms a charming introduction to the study of zoology—the science of living things—which, we trust, will find its way into many hands."—*Nature.*

WINNERS IN LIFE'S RACE; or, The Great Backboned Family. Fourth Thousand. Post 8vo, with numerous Illustrations, cloth, gilt edges, 8*s.* 6*d.*; calf extra, 14*s.*

"We can conceive no better gift-book than this volume. Miss Buckley has spared no pains to incorporate in her book the latest results of scientific research. The illustrations in the book deserve the highest praise; they are numerous, accurate and striking."—*Spectator.*

WINNERS IN LIFE'S RACE; or, The Great Backboned Family. With numerous Illustrations. New Edition, 2 vols. imperial 16mo. cloth gilt, gilt edges, 9*s.*; or 4*s.* 6*d.* each volume.

By the division of this popular work into Two Volumes—Vol. I. Fishes and Birds, and Vol. II. Mammalia—sold separately, it is hoped that the convenience and taste of purchasers may be better met.

ANIMALS FROM THE LIFE. Two Hundred and Fifty-five Coloured Illustrations, drawn by Heinrich Leutemann. With Descriptive Letterpress. Edited by Arabella B. Buckley (Mrs. Fisher). Crown 4to, handsome cloth binding, 10*s.* 6*d.*

London: EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27, COCKSPUR St., S.W.

BOUND
SEP 1971